Commission of Inquiry into Certain Allegations Respecting Business and Financial Dealings Between Karlheinz Schreiber and the Right Honourable Brian Mulroney



Commission d'enquête concernant les allégations au sujet des transactions financières et commerciales entre Karlheinz Schreiber et le très honorable Brian Mulroney

Public Hearing

Audience publique

Commissioner

L'Honorable juge / The Honourable Justice Jeffrey James Oliphant

Commissaire

Held at: Tenue à :

Bytown Pavillion Victoria Hall 111 Sussex Drive Ottawa, Ontario

Tuesday, April 14, 2009

pavillion Bytown salle Victoria 111, promenade Sussex Ottawa (Ontario)

le mardi 14 april 2009

APPEARANCES / COMPARUTIONS

Mr. Guy J. Pratte The Right Honourable Brian Mulroney

Me François Grondin

Mr. Harvey W. Yaronsky, Q.C.

Mr. Jack Hughes

Mr. A. Samuel Wakim, Q.C.

Ms Kate Glover

Mr. Richard Auger Mr. Karlheinz Schreiber

Mr. Todd White

Ms Julianna Greenspan

Mr. Paul B. Vickery Attorney General of Canada

Mr. Yannick Landry Me Philippe Lacasse

Mr. Robert E. Houston, Q.C. Mr. Fred Doucet

Mr. Richard Wolson Counsel for the Commission

Mr. Evan Roitenberg

Ms Nancy Brooks

Mr. Guiseppe Battista

Mr. Myriam Corbeil

Ms Sarah Wolson

Mr. Gilles Brisson Registrar

Ms Gail Godbout Commission Staff

TABLE OF CONTENTS / TABLE DES MATIÈRES

| | PAGE |
|--|------|
| Hearing commences at 9:40 a.m. / L'audience débute à 9 h 40 | 245 |
| Sworn: Karlheinz Schreiber Assermentée : Karlheinz Schreiber | 246 |
| Examination by Mr. Wolson / interrogatoire par Me Wolson | 252 |
| Recess taken at 10:30 a.m. / Suspension à 10 h 30 Hearing resumes at 10:50 a.m. / Reprise à 10 h 50 | 296 |
| Recess taken at 12:07 p.m. / Suspension à 12 h 07 Hearing resumes at 2:00 p.m. / Reprise à 14 h 00 | 376 |
| Recess taken at 3:26 p.m. / Suspension à 15 h 26 Hearing resumes at 3:46 p.m. / Reprise à 15 h 46 | 461 |
| Hearing adjourns at 4:20 p.m. / L'audience est ajournée à 16 h 20 | 495 |

EXHIBITS / PIÈCES JUSTIFICATIVES

| No. | Description | PAGE |
|-----|--|------|
| P-7 | Five books: Book 1, Tabs 1 through 104; Book 2, Tabs 105 to 147D; Book 3, assorted miscellaneous documents; Book 4, communications and correspondence between the Rt. Hon. Brian Mulroney and Karlheinz Schreiber; Book 5, correspondence between Karlheinz Schreiber and the Rt. Hon. Prime Minister Harper | 250 |
| А | Eurocopter transcripts from a Preliminary Inquiry | 251 |
| В | Examination for discovery transcript of Mr. Mulroney | 251 |
| С | Summary of a statement made by Mr. Schreiber to Commission counsel | 252 |

| 1 | | Ottawa, Ontario / Ottawa (Ontario) |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Upon commencing on Tuesday, April 14, 2009 |
| 3 | | at 9:40 a.m. / L'audience débute le mardi |
| 4 | | 14 avril 2009 à 9 h 40 |
| 5 | 1983 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Good morning, |
| 6 | | counsel. Please be seated. |
| 7 | 1984 | Mr. Wolson? |
| 8 | 1985 | MR. WOLSON: Good morning, |
| 9 | | Commissioner. |
| 10 | 1986 | We start off this morning on a sad |
| 11 | | note. The registrar, who would ordinarily be here |
| 12 | | bright and early, had a bit of an accident and requires |
| 13 | | some hospitalization and is unavailable. But |
| 14 | | fortunately we have a member of our staff who is here |
| 15 | | and we thank her for agreeing to take that position |
| 16 | | this morning. |
| 17 | 1987 | We have had a slight delay, but |
| 18 | | otherwise we are ready to proceed. |
| 19 | 1988 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Thank you, |
| 20 | | Mr. Wolson. |
| 21 | 1989 | Before we begin, je veux dire un mot |
| 22 | | d'accueil à tout le monde. Je suis très heureux que |
| 23 | | vous êtes intéressés par cette enquête. Je comprends |
| 24 | | que le témoin aujourd'hui sera monsieur Karlheinz |
| 25 | | Schreiber. |

| 1 | 1990 | Maître Wolson, êtes-vous prêt à |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | commencer maintenant? |
| 3 | 1991 | MR. WOLSON: I am, thank you. |
| 4 | 1992 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 5 | 1993 | Mr. Schreiber, could you come |
| 6 | | forward, please, sir. |
| 7 | 1994 | Good morning, Mr. Schreiber. |
| 8 | 1995 | MR. SCHREIBER: Good morning, |
| 9 | | Commissioner. |
| 10 | 1996 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Could I ask |
| 11 | | you to go to the witness stand please, Mr. Schreiber. |
| 12 | 1997 | Mr. Schreiber, before you sit down |
| 13 | | could I ask you, sir, to take the Bible in your right |
| 14 | | hand to be sworn? |
| 15 | | SWORN: KARLHEINZ SCHREIBER / |
| 16 | | ASSERMENTÉ : KARLHEINZ SCHREIBER |
| 17 | 1998 | MR. WOLSON: Just before I start with |
| 18 | | Mr. Schreiber, with Mr. Vickery this morning is counsel |
| 19 | | Amy Joslin-Besner, who will be here assisting and I |
| 20 | | wanted you to meet her. |
| 21 | 1999 | Then, before I file some evidence |
| 22 | | books, I am advised that Mr. Auger has an application |
| 23 | | to make. |
| 24 | 2000 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 25 | 2001 | Mr. Auger, good morning. |

| 1 | 2002 | MR. AUGER: Good morning, Mr. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Commissioner. |
| 3 | 2003 | Just very briefly, I don't want to |
| 4 | | interrupt the flow of the testimony, but just as a |
| 5 | | formality I wanted to record, with your permission, |
| 6 | | that Mr. Schreiber invoked section 13 of the Charter |
| 7 | | protection which of course, as you know, is automatic. |
| 8 | 2004 | But more importantly he also invokes |
| 9 | | the protection of section 5 of the Canada Evidence Act. |
| 10 | 2005 | With those comments, Mr. Schreiber is |
| 11 | | ready to proceed. |
| 12 | 2006 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: In your view, |
| 13 | | is the invoking of section 5 of the Canada Evidence Act |
| 14 | | as you have done sufficient to provide the protection |
| 15 | | Mr. Schreiber seeks? |
| 16 | 2007 | MR. AUGER: Well, as you well know, |
| 17 | | Mr. Commissioner, there are cases that go both ways on |
| 18 | | this. There are cases that talk about invoking any |
| 19 | | such protections as the questions arise and, in my |
| 20 | | submission, if I were to register this protection now, |
| 21 | | having regard to the anticipated questions, in my |
| 22 | | submission that is a sufficient protection. |
| 23 | 2008 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Thank you. |
| 24 | 2009 | Mr. Wolson? |
| 25 | 2010 | MR. WOLSON: I will introduce as well |

| 1 | | our interim clerk. It is Marjorie Vendrig. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2011 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Yes. I wish |
| 3 | | to thank Ms Vendrig for taking over the job of |
| 4 | | registrar on very short notice as the result of an |
| 5 | | accident that occurred this morning. The registrar is |
| 6 | | in hospital as we speak being examined and that's why, |
| 7 | | as Mr. Wolson said, we started a little bit late. |
| 8 | 2012 | That's not my practice, but we were |
| 9 | | scrambling, to be quite honest with you, to find |
| 10 | | somebody to fill in as registrar. |
| 11 | 2013 | MR. WOLSON: Then I would like to |
| 12 | | begin by filing some evidence books. There are five in |
| 13 | | number. |
| 14 | 2014 | I will just identify them for you and |
| 15 | | for my friends. |
| 16 | 2015 | Book 1, Tabs 1 through 104, deal with |
| 17 | | the background and history of Bear Head. |
| 18 | 2016 | Book 2, Tabs 105 to 147D, deal for |
| 19 | | the most part with Bear Head and history and some |
| 20 | | miscellaneous documents. |
| 21 | 2017 | Book 3 are assorted miscellaneous |
| 22 | | documents. |
| 23 | 2018 | Book 4 are communications and |
| 24 | | correspondence between the Rt. Hon. Brian Mulroney and |
| 25 | | Karlheinz Schreiber. |

| 1 | 2019 | Book 5, correspondence between |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Karlheinz Schreiber and the Rt. Hon. Prime Minister |
| 3 | | Harper. |
| 4 | 2020 | So I would like to file those five |
| 5 | | books. They can all be one exhibit and I can tell you, |
| 6 | | sir, when I examine the witnesses I'm going to refer to |
| 7 | | the books as opposed to the exhibit numbers. |
| 8 | 2021 | I believe they will be Exhibits P-7, |
| 9 | | 1 through 5. |
| 10 | 2022 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Yes. All |
| 11 | | right. I take it, as was the case heretofore, that |
| 12 | | these books are all going in by way of consent of all |
| 13 | | counsel? |
| 14 | 2023 | Mr. Pratte? |
| 15 | 2024 | MR. PRATTE: Yes. |
| 16 | 2025 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Mr. Auger? |
| 17 | 2026 | MR. AUGER: Just as a technical |
| 18 | | qualifier, Commissioner. |
| 19 | 2027 | Obviously the books can go in with |
| 20 | | the exception that they cannot be admitted for the |
| 21 | | truth of their content. They are documents that are |
| 22 | | not generated by Mr. Schreiber. |
| 23 | 2028 | So on that basis they can be marked |
| 24 | | as an exhibit as proposed. |
| 25 | 2029 | MR. WOLSON: That's not what we have |

| 1 | | done, quite frankly, with the other books that we |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | filed. We will file them as exhibits in the cause for |
| 3 | | you to consider at the end of the day. |
| 4 | 2030 | I can tell you, sir, that I don't |
| 5 | | plan on going through every document. If I were to do |
| 6 | | that, we would be here for a month. I am going through |
| 7 | | a selection of documents, but the documents are |
| 8 | | exhibits in the cause. That is the route we have taken |
| 9 | | and I expect these documents to be before you in the |
| 10 | | same fashion. |
| 11 | 2031 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: The five |
| 12 | | books will be received and marked in evidence as |
| 13 | | Exhibit P-7. |
| 14 | | EXHIBIT NO. P-7: Five books: |
| 15 | | Book 1, Tabs 1 through 104; Book |
| 16 | | 2, Tabs 105 to 147D; Book 3, |
| 17 | | assorted miscellaneous |
| 18 | | documents; Book 4, |
| 19 | | communications and |
| 20 | | correspondence between the Rt. |
| 21 | | Hon. Brian Mulroney and |
| 22 | | Karlheinz Schreiber; Book 5, |
| 23 | | correspondence between Karlheinz |
| 24 | | Schreiber and the Rt. Hon. Prime |
| 25 | | Minister Harper |

| 1 | 2032 | MR. WOLSON: And then there are three |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | further sets of materials that I would like to have as |
| 3 | | exhibits for identification: the Eurocopter |
| 4 | | transcripts; Mr. Mulroney's discovery; and Mr. |
| 5 | | Schreiber's statement that he gave to the Commission, |
| 6 | | at least the summary of the interview, to be marked as |
| 7 | | exhibits for identification not in the cause. |
| 8 | 2033 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 9 | | The transcript of evidence I take it from a |
| 10 | | preliminary inquiry? |
| 11 | 2034 | MR. WOLSON: That is so. |
| 12 | 2035 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: on |
| 13 | | Eurocopter will be received and marked as Exhibit "A" |
| 14 | | for identification. |
| 15 | | EXHIBIT "A" (for |
| 16 | | identification): Eurocopter |
| 17 | | transcripts from a Preliminary |
| 18 | | Inquiry |
| 19 | 2036 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Exhibit "B" |
| 20 | | for identification will be the transcript of the |
| 21 | | examination for discovery of Mr. Mulroney. |
| 22 | | EXHIBIT "B" (for |
| 23 | | identification): Examination |
| 24 | | for discovery transcript of Mr. |
| 25 | | Mulroney |

| 1 | 2037 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: And Exhibit |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | "C" for identification will be the summary of a |
| 3 | | statement made by Mr. Schreiber to Commission counsel. |
| 4 | | EXHIBIT "C" (for |
| 5 | | identification): Summary of a |
| 6 | | statement made by Mr. Schreiber |
| 7 | | to Commission counsel |
| 8 | | EXAMINATION: KARLHEINZ SCHREIBER BY MR. WOLSON / |
| 9 | | INTERROGATOIRE : KARLHEINZ SCHREIBER PAR Me WOLSON |
| 10 | 2038 | MR. WOLSON: Good morning, Mr. |
| 11 | | Schreiber. I'm going to need you to put your |
| 12 | | microphone on and speak up if you will, please. |
| 13 | 2039 | MR. SCHREIBER: Is this the point |
| 14 | | down here? |
| 15 | 2040 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. It's on now, Mr. |
| 16 | | Schreiber. |
| 17 | 2041 | MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. Fine. |
| 18 | 2042 | MR. WOLSON: Maybe you could just |
| 19 | | pull your seat a little closer to the microphone. |
| 20 | 2043 | MR. SCHREIBER: Better? Is it better |
| 21 | | now? |
| 22 | 2044 | MR. WOLSON: Thank you, sir. |
| 23 | 2045 | You have just celebrated a pretty |
| 24 | | significant birthday, have you not? |
| 25 | 2046 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 2047 | MR. WOLSON: How old are you now, |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | sir? |
| 3 | 2048 | MR. SCHREIBER: Seventy-five. |
| 4 | 2049 | MR. WOLSON: You were born in 1934 in |
| 5 | | Petersdorf, Germany? |
| 6 | 2050 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2051 | MR. WOLSON: And you were educated in |
| 8 | | Germany? |
| 9 | 2052 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2053 | MR. WOLSON: You graduated from a |
| 11 | | school in Germany taking a business course? |
| 12 | 2054 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2055 | MR. WOLSON: And you then went to |
| 14 | | work to study and learn your profession, which was |
| 15 | | interior design? |
| 16 | 2056 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 17 | 2057 | MR. WOLSON: You worked for a company |
| 18 | | called A.F. Whiting? |
| 19 | 2058 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 2059 | MR. WOLSON: And you received a |
| 21 | | certificate to allow you to work as an interior |
| 22 | | designer? |
| 23 | 2060 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2061 | MR. WOLSON: And you started working |
| 25 | | in that profession? |

| 1 | 2062 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2063 | MR. WOLSON: You later, I understand, |
| 3 | | moved to Munich, Germany and you were learning about |
| 4 | | Persian rugs. |
| 5 | 2064 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. sir. |
| 6 | 2065 | MR. WOLSON: And you eventually |
| 7 | | started your own business? |
| 8 | 2066 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2067 | MR. WOLSON: You ran your own |
| 10 | | business until about 1967 when tragically a friend of |
| 11 | | yours and business partner passed away and you took |
| 12 | | over that business? |
| 13 | 2068 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 14 | 2069 | MR. WOLSON: And that business was |
| 15 | | Bavarian Bitumen Chemicals? |
| 16 | 2070 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 17 | 2071 | MR. WOLSON: Otherwise known as BBC? |
| 18 | 2072 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 19 | 2073 | MR. WOLSON: And that was a road |
| 20 | | construction and road marking company? |
| 21 | 2074 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 22 | 2075 | MR. WOLSON: So you had left interior |
| 23 | | design and you are into the business world of |
| 24 | | construction? |
| 25 | 2076 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |

| 1 | 2077 | MR. WOLSON: Bavarian Bitumen |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | Chemicals is located in Kaufering? |
| 3 | 2078 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2079 | MR. WOLSON: That's about 30 miles |
| 5 | | from Munich? |
| 6 | 2080 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 7 | 2081 | MR. WOLSON: At some point you became |
| 8 | | interested in politics? |
| 9 | 2082 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 10 | 2083 | MR. WOLSON: And you became involved |
| 11 | | with Franz Joseph Strauss. |
| 12 | 2084 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 13 | 2085 | MR. WOLSON: He was the Premier of |
| 14 | | Bavaria at one time? |
| 15 | 2086 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 16 | 2087 | MR. WOLSON: And he was the head of |
| 17 | | the Christian Social Union? |
| 18 | 2088 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 19 | 2089 | MR. WOLSON: You got to know him in |
| 20 | | the late '70s? |
| 21 | 2090 | MR. SCHREIBER: Maybe earlier. |
| 22 | 2091 | MR. WOLSON: And you were a friend |
| 23 | | until he passed away in the late '80s? |
| 24 | 2092 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 25 | 2093 | MR. WOLSON: He had two sons, one who |

| 1 | | you were quite familiar with, Franz Joseph Strauss, and |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | the second son Max. |
| 3 | 2094 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 4 | 2095 | MR. WOLSON: And Max would come to |
| 5 | | Canada from time to time and you would entertain him? |
| 6 | 2096 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 7 | 2097 | MR. WOLSON: You yourself came to |
| 8 | | Canada I think in the '70s to the Province of |
| 9 | | Saskatchewan. Is that so? |
| 10 | 2098 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, it could be '70s |
| 11 | | or late '60s. |
| 12 | 2099 | MR. WOLSON: And you were coming to |
| 13 | | see about business here in Canada? |
| 14 | 2100 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 15 | 2101 | MR. WOLSON: And you started to spend |
| 16 | | time here? |
| 17 | 2102 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 18 | 2103 | MR. WOLSON: You established a |
| 19 | | residence in Canada? |
| 20 | 2104 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 21 | 2105 | MR. WOLSON: Were you living first in |
| 22 | | Edmonton? |
| 23 | 2106 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2107 | MR. WOLSON: And then you moved to |

Calgary?

25

| 1 | 2108 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
|----|------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | 2109 | MR. WOLSON: And you became a landed |
| 3 | | immigrant of this country? |
| 4 | 2110 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 5 | 2111 | MR. WOLSON: September 2, 1978? |
| 6 | 2112 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 7 | 2113 | MR. WOLSON: You built a road making |
| 8 | | business in Alberta? |
| 9 | 2114 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, road marking and |
| 10 | | traffic safety. |
| 11 | 2115 | MR. WOLSON: All right. Was that |
| 12 | | company called MLE Industries. |
| 13 | 2116 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 14 | 2117 | MR. WOLSON: You also established a |
| 15 | | company in Canada called Bitucan. |
| 16 | 2118 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 17 | 2119 | MR. WOLSON: You were the main |
| 18 | | shareholder of Bitucan? |
| 19 | 2120 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 2121 | MR. WOLSON: You became involved in |
| 21 | | real estate in Canada? |
| 22 | 2122 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 23 | 2123 | MR. WOLSON: In Alberta? |
| 24 | 2124 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 2125 | MR. WOLSON: With a company called |

| 1 | | ABS? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2126 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 3 | 2127 | MR. WOLSON: And you had investors in |
| 4 | | that company, at least in terms of real estate |
| 5 | | investments, including the Strauss family from Germany? |
| 6 | 2128 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 7 | 2129 | MR. WOLSON: You eventually made your |
| 8 | | way out east. |
| 9 | 2130 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2131 | MR. WOLSON: You took an apartment in |
| 11 | | Montréal? |
| 12 | 2132 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2133 | MR. WOLSON: And you ultimately |
| 14 | | settled in Ottawa where you have purchased a house and |
| 15 | | live here still today? |
| 16 | 2134 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 17 | 2135 | MR. WOLSON: You became a Canadian |
| 18 | | citizen in 1982, February. |
| 19 | 2136 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 20 | 2137 | MR. WOLSON: That occasion was |
| 21 | | observed by Mr. Mulroney? |
| 22 | 2138 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 23 | 2139 | MR. WOLSON: He sent you a telegram |
| 24 | | to honour your becoming a Canadian citizen? |
| 25 | 2140 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |

| 1 | 2141 | MR. WOLSON: And that was something |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | that was important to you? |
| 3 | 2142 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2143 | MR. WOLSON: You not only became a |
| 5 | | citizen of a great country, you had a very important |
| 6 | | person in this country acknowledge your citizenship. |
| 7 | 2144 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 8 | 2145 | MR. WOLSON: When did you take up |
| 9 | | residency in Canada? |
| 10 | 2146 | MR. SCHREIBER: I have no |
| 11 | | recollection. It must have been, yes, in the late |
| 12 | | '70s. |
| 13 | 2147 | MR. WOLSON: Were you a resident in |
| 14 | | Canada |
| 15 | 2148 | MR. SCHREIBER: For a while. |
| 16 | 2149 | MR. WOLSON: Were you a resident in |
| 17 | | Canada in 1990, '93, '94, '95? |
| 18 | 2150 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 19 | 2151 | MR. WOLSON: You were a resident of |
| 20 | | Germany? |
| 21 | 2152 | MR. SCHREIBER: Germany, but later on |
| 22 | | Switzerland. |
| 23 | 2153 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 24 | 2154 | MR. SCHREIBER: Since 1994. |
| 25 | 2155 | MR. WOLSON: And you have been living |

| 1 | | in Canada now on a fulltime basis, have you? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2156 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 3 | 2157 | MR. WOLSON: Since when, sir? |
| 4 | 2158 | MR. SCHREIBER: Since 1999. |
| 5 | 2159 | MR. WOLSON: Now, you were a judge in |
| 6 | | a Munich Commercial Court, weren't you? |
| 7 | 2160 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 8 | 2161 | MR. WOLSON: How many years? |
| 9 | 2162 | MR. SCHREIBER: Nine years. |
| 10 | 2163 | MR. WOLSON: And you don't have a |
| 11 | | legal background, do you? |
| 12 | 2164 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 13 | 2165 | MR. WOLSON: But you would hear |
| 14 | | cases? |
| 15 | 2166 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. The system |
| 16 | | is if you would allow me to explain, if you're |
| 17 | | interested? |
| 18 | 2167 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 19 | 2168 | MR. SCHREIBER: You have one |
| 20 | | professional judge and you have two judges with the |
| 21 | | same vote which are experts in certain fields, so it |
| 22 | | depends, finance or business or whatever. |
| 23 | 2169 | MR. WOLSON: And you would be then |
| 24 | | part of a tribunal that heard cases? |
| 25 | 2170 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |

| 1 | 2171 | MR. WOLSON: You would have to |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | determine, for instance, whether the parties were |
| 3 | | telling the truth? |
| 4 | 2172 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 5 | 2173 | MR. WOLSON: Would they take an oath? |
| 6 | 2174 | MR. SCHREIBER: It depends. From |
| 7 | | time to time yes. It's not like here. |
| 8 | 2175 | MR. WOLSON: But you would expect in |
| 9 | | a court that they would be telling the truth? |
| 10 | 2176 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, the judge will |
| 11 | | tell you that you are obliged to tell the truth even if |
| 12 | | you don't take an oath, and if you wouldn't do that it |
| 13 | | is punishable as well. |
| 14 | 2177 | MR. WOLSON: So you have some |
| 15 | | experience in assessing whether a witness is being |
| 16 | | truthful? |
| 17 | 2178 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 18 | 2179 | MR. WOLSON: Now, you have called for |
| 19 | | this inquiry for a long time, haven't you? |
| 20 | 2180 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 21 | 2181 | MR. WOLSON: You said at one point to |
| 22 | | a reporter and I know you have talked to a lot of |
| 23 | | reporters over the years, haven't you? |
| 24 | 2182 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, first it was a |
| 25 | | mistake not to speak to them and then I became the |

| 1 | | mysterious Mr. Schreiber, and one load of mud after the $$ |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | other one was put on my shoulders. So finally I |
| 3 | | decided I better speak to them. |
| 4 | 2183 | MR. WOLSON: And now you are no |
| 5 | | longer the mysterious Schreiber? |
| 6 | 2184 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, some people |
| 7 | | still think I am, but I disagree with them. |
| 8 | 2185 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 9 | 2186 | You said to the reporters that I |
| 10 | | think you said this to Carol Off at As It Happens: |
| 11 | | "The importance of an inquiry is |
| 12 | | that people have to speak under |
| 13 | | oath." (As read) |
| 14 | 2187 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 2188 | MR. WOLSON: And they will be |
| 16 | | examined by lawyers |
| 17 | 2189 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 2190 | MR. WOLSON: to get to the truth? |
| 19 | 2191 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 2192 | MR. WOLSON: You have also stated to |
| 21 | | the same reporter that you are the only one who has no |
| 22 | | fear for an inquiry. |
| 23 | 2193 | MR. SCHREIBER: The same situation |
| 24 | | today, sir. |
| 25 | 2194 | MR. WOLSON: Now, you know then that |

| 1 | | I am going to be asking you a number of questions. You |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | know that? |
| 3 | 2195 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. That's your |
| 4 | | job. |
| 5 | 2196 | MR. WOLSON: Tough questions |
| 6 | | sometimes. You understand that? |
| 7 | 2197 | MR. SCHREIBER: No problems with it. |
| 8 | 2198 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 9 | 2199 | I want to talk first of your |
| 10 | | relationship with Brian Mulroney. |
| 11 | 2200 | Do you recall your first contact with |
| 12 | | him? |
| 13 | 2201 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, in Montréal at |
| 14 | | the Ritz-Carlton. |
| 15 | 2202 | MR. WOLSON: And did you meet with |
| 16 | | him at the Ritz-Carlton? |
| 17 | 2203 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 2204 | MR. WOLSON: How many times? Was |
| 19 | | this before he was Leader of the Opposition? |
| 20 | 2205 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. He used to be |
| 21 | | the President of Iron Ore and, as far as I recall, his |
| 22 | | office was across the street somehow from the |
| 23 | | Ritz-Carlton in Montréal. |
| 24 | 2206 | MR. WOLSON: And how many times did |
| | | |

you meet with him at the Ritz-Carlton?

25

| 1 | 2207 | MR. SCHREIBER: Five or six times is |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | my recollection. |
| 3 | 2208 | MR. WOLSON: Just a small point, |
| 4 | | nothing more than that: I want to refer you to your |
| 5 | | evidence that you gave at Eurocopter. |
| 6 | 2209 | You were a witness at Eurocopter, |
| 7 | | weren't you? |
| 8 | 2210 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 9 | 2211 | MR. WOLSON: You testified over many |
| 10 | | days? |
| 11 | 2212 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 12 | 2213 | MR. WOLSON: I'm just going to refer |
| 13 | | to and as I say, it's just a small point |
| 14 | | September 10, '04 2004 September 10th. |
| 15 | 2214 | When you were asked questions you |
| 16 | | gave this answer and I'm only reading part of the |
| 17 | | answer at page 23, the top of the page. |
| 18 | | "I recall I met him at the |
| 19 | | Ritz-Carlton for one, two or |
| 20 | | three times when I was in |
| 21 | | Montréal, that's it." (As read) |
| 22 | 2215 | Now you are saying five or six, so |
| 23 | | why are you changing that from Eurocopter? |
| 24 | 2216 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, it has to be a |
| 25 | | difference when it was when I met him at the |

beginning and he was with Iron Ore. Later on I met him

1

25

2229

when he was on his way for politics. 2 3 2217 So it could have been even more, but I cannot say precisely. 2218 MR. WOLSON: Well, you are aware that 5 6 he -- in the early '80s that he was running for the leadership of his party? 7 8 2219 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 2220 MR. WOLSON: There was a convention in Winnipeg? 10 11 2221 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 12 2222 MR. WOLSON: Mr. Clark, Joe Clark, 13 was the Leader of the Conservative Party? 14 2223 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 15 2224 MR. WOLSON: He wanted to get a certain number of votes in terms of affirming his 16 leadership? 17 MR. SCHREIBER: I recall that, yes. 18 2225 19 2226 MR. WOLSON: He wanted to get 70 per 20 cent of the votes for him to continue on? 21 2227 MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I was not 22 involved there, but I know this from the media. 23 2228 MR. WOLSON: Did you donate money to Mr. Mulroney's cause at that time? 24

StenoTran

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

| 1 | 2230 | MR. WOLSON: How much? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2231 | MR. SCHREIBER: \$50,000. |
| 3 | 2232 | MR. WOLSON: How do you remember |
| 4 | | that? |
| 5 | 2233 | MR. SCHREIBER: Because I was asked |
| 6 | | from Mr. Wolf, who was the one who initiated the whole |
| 7 | | meetings with Mr. Mulroney and with Mr. Moores, who |
| 8 | | used to be the president of the Conservative Party. |
| 9 | 2234 | MR. WOLSON: You had met Mr. Wolf? |
| 10 | 2235 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 2236 | MR. WOLSON: Where? |
| 12 | 2237 | MR. SCHREIBER: In Munich. Mr. Wolf |
| 13 | | was the one who brought me to Canada, to the eastern |
| 14 | | part, to meet Mr. Moores, and then, together with Mr. |
| 15 | | Moores and Mr. Wolf, I met Mr. Mulroney the first time. |
| 16 | 2238 | MR. WOLSON: All right. And Mr. |
| 17 | | Moores was running the campaign for Mr. Mulroney? |
| 18 | 2239 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but Mr. Wolf |
| 19 | | appeared to me like a fundraiser with a great interest, |
| 20 | | and I understood later why, and he was the one who |
| 21 | | approached, also, Mr. Strauss and asked for support, |
| 22 | | and this was the reason why I got involved. |
| 23 | 2240 | His lawyer was Michel Cogger, and |
| 24 | | Michel Cogger was the lawyer who sent an invoice to me, |
| 25 | | to my company, MLE, and I transferred the money to Mr. |

| 1 | | Cogger, so that he could give it to his client, Mr. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Wolf. |
| 3 | 2241 | MR. WOLSON: Fifty thousand dollars. |
| 4 | 2242 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 2243 | MR. WOLSON: In Canadian funds? |
| 6 | 2244 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2245 | MR. WOLSON: And you remember that? |
| 8 | 2246 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2247 | MR. WOLSON: I would like to refer |
| 10 | | you to September the 10th, Eurocopter, page 8. You |
| 11 | | were asked this question by the prosecutor, Mr. |
| 12 | | Bernstein. |
| 13 | 2248 | And you were just a witness at |
| 14 | | Eurocopter; true? |
| 15 | 2249 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2250 | MR. WOLSON: Page 8, at the top: |
| 17 | | "Did you support a particular |
| 18 | | candidate?" |
| 19 | | "Yes, at the first convention." |
| 20 | 2251 | And that's the Winnipeg one, isn't |
| 21 | | it? |
| 22 | 2252 | MR. SCHREIBER: I assume, yes. |
| 23 | 2253 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 24 | | "I was approached by Mr. Wolf, |
| 25 | | and my company donated, I think, |

| 1 | | \$25,000 or \$30,000." |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2254 | Today you say \$50,000. Why the |
| 3 | | difference? |
| 4 | 2255 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, it was \$50,000, |
| 5 | | because I found out later on. |
| 6 | 2256 | MR. WOLSON: You found out later on? |
| 7 | 2257 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2258 | MR. WOLSON: When did you find that |
| 9 | | out? |
| 10 | 2259 | MR. SCHREIBER: Because, when I |
| 11 | | looked at my finance Mrs. Kaupp, she told me, "What |
| 12 | | are you saying? It was much more, it was \$50,000." |
| 13 | 2260 | MR. WOLSON: When did you find that |
| 14 | | out? |
| 15 | 2261 | MR. SCHREIBER: When the prosecutors |
| 16 | | in Augsburg went over all of my documents and took them |
| 17 | | from the BBC. There are also documents from MLE. |
| 18 | 2262 | MR. WOLSON: Give me a time, though. |
| 19 | 2263 | MR. SCHREIBER: MLE. |
| 20 | 2264 | MR. WOLSON: No, give me a time when |
| 21 | | you found this out. What year? |
| 22 | 2265 | MR. SCHREIBER: It must have been |
| 23 | | last year. |
| 24 | 2266 | MR. WOLSON: Last year. |
| 25 | 2267 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 2268 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2269 | MR. SCHREIBER: I didn't pay |
| 3 | | attention to this, but it's in the books, and it should |
| 4 | | be in the books from MLE Industries, because they made |
| 5 | | the payment. |
| 6 | 2270 | And that was not the only one, there |
| 7 | | was another one later on to Mr. Cogger, as well. |
| 8 | 2271 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 9 | 2272 | MR. SCHREIBER: So it could very well |
| 10 | | be that they put it together, and it would have been |
| 11 | | two times \$25,000, or one time \$50,000 and another one |
| 12 | | of \$25,000. |
| 13 | 2273 | MR. WOLSON: Did you participate in |
| 14 | | the leadership convention in Ottawa when Mr. Mulroney |
| 15 | | became the Leader of the Opposition? |
| 16 | 2274 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 17 | 2275 | MR. WOLSON: Why you, a German |
| 18 | | businessman, why were you giving donations to Mr. |
| 19 | | Mulroney in the early eighties? |
| 20 | 2276 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, first of all, |
| 21 | | as I said to you earlier, I was approached from Mr. |
| 22 | | Wolf, and Mr. Strauss requested support for Mr. |
| 23 | | Mulroney, and it is pretty common that the German |
| 24 | | Conservatives support Conservatives abroad. For that |
| 25 | | they have, like the other parties have, a special |

| 1 | | foundation, and from there go the funds. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2277 | MR. WOLSON: So German Conservative |
| 3 | | parties are giving money to Conservative parties around |
| 4 | | the world? |
| 5 | 2278 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2279 | MR. WOLSON: Did they give you money |
| 7 | | to give to Mr. Mulroney? |
| 8 | 2280 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 9 | 2281 | MR. WOLSON: That was your own money. |
| 10 | 2282 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was my own money. |
| 11 | 2283 | MR. WOLSON: Were you living in |
| 12 | | Canada at the time? |
| 13 | 2284 | Were you a resident here? |
| 14 | 2285 | MR. SCHREIBER: In `82-`83 yeah, |
| 15 | | could be. |
| 16 | 2286 | MR. WOLSON: Were you involved in |
| 17 | | Canadian politics? |
| 18 | 2287 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not directly, no. |
| 19 | 2288 | MR. WOLSON: Were you involved in any |
| 20 | | way? |
| 21 | 2289 | Were you giving money to politicians? |
| 22 | 2290 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 2291 | MR. WOLSON: Federally, |
| 24 | | provincially both? |
| 25 | 2292 | MR. SCHREIBER: You speak about |

| 1 | | Canada or? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2293 | MR. WOLSON: Canada. |
| 3 | 2294 | MR. SCHREIBER: Canada, yes. |
| 4 | 2295 | MR. WOLSON: So you were giving money |
| 5 | | to various politicians. |
| 6 | 2296 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2297 | MR. WOLSON: Conservatives? |
| 8 | 2298 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2299 | MR. WOLSON: Liberals? |
| 10 | 2300 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 11 | 2301 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 12 | 2302 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, later on, |
| 13 | | through Bear Head, we made donations, which are known |
| 14 | | from the books. |
| 15 | 2303 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 16 | 2304 | MR. SCHREIBER: But, personally, it |
| 17 | | was Conservatives. |
| 18 | 2305 | MR. WOLSON: In the province in which |
| 19 | | you lived, were you giving money to Conservatives? |
| 20 | 2306 | MR. SCHREIBER: Please? |
| 21 | 2307 | MR. WOLSON: In the province in which |
| 22 | | you lived, were you giving money to Conservatives |
| 23 | | provincially? |
| 24 | 2308 | MR. SCHREIBER: In Alberta? |
| 25 | 2309 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |

| 1 | 2310 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2311 | MR. WOLSON: Where you ran your |
| 3 | | business? |
| 4 | 2312 | MR. SCHREIBER: Please? |
| 5 | 2313 | MR. WOLSON: Where you ran your |
| 6 | | business? |
| 7 | 2314 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2315 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Moores was running |
| 9 | | Mr. Mulroney's campaign? |
| 10 | 2316 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, this is what I |
| 11 | | was told. |
| 12 | 2317 | MR. WOLSON: Did he tell you anything |
| 13 | | about Mr. Mulroney when he would leave politics? |
| 14 | 2318 | After he was finished politics, did |
| 15 | | Mr. Moores say anything to you about Mr. Mulroney? |
| 16 | 2319 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, well, it was a |
| 17 | | discussion, why would we support and I have not |
| 18 | | mentioned yet, and you didn't raise it, that there was |
| 19 | | another deal with Mr. Moores, where he asked Mr. |
| 20 | | Strauss' family and myself to support him, to make |
| 21 | | available funds for himself. |
| 22 | 2320 | MR. WOLSON: Funds for Mr. Moores? |
| 23 | 2321 | MR. SCHREIBER: For himself, so that |
| 24 | | he would be able to support Mr. Mulroney's campaign. |
| 25 | 2322 | And this is when I got involved with |

| 1 | | the Strauss family, in a company called NBM Land |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Holdings, and it had to do with a project called Port |
| 3 | | Atlantis in Newfoundland, and this was \$370,000, where |
| 4 | | my companies, Strauss and myself, paid Mr. Moores for |
| 5 | | participation in that project. |
| 6 | 2323 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 7 | 2324 | Mr. Mulroney became the Leader of the |
| 8 | | Opposition in June of `83. |
| 9 | 2325 | MR. SCHREIBER: That could be. |
| 10 | 2326 | MR. WOLSON: Did you know his chief |
| 11 | | of staff at that time, Fred Doucet? |
| 12 | 2327 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 13 | 2328 | MR. WOLSON: You later hired Mr. |
| 14 | | Doucet. |
| 15 | 2329 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but wasn't Mr. |
| 16 | | Cogger his first chief of staff? |
| 17 | 2330 | MR. WOLSON: Did you know Mr. Doucet |
| 18 | | when he was chief of staff? |
| 19 | 2331 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 20 | 2332 | I might have seen him, but I don't |
| 21 | | recall. |
| 22 | 2333 | MR. WOLSON: Would you see Mr. |
| 23 | | Mulroney when he was Leader of the Opposition? |
| 24 | 2334 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 2335 | MR. WOLSON: Did you develop a |

| 1 | | relationship with him? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2336 | MR. SCHREIBER: Oh, that existed |
| 3 | | already. I liked him a lot at the beginning. |
| 4 | 2337 | MR. WOLSON: And he appeared to be |
| 5 | | friendly to you? |
| 6 | 2338 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 7 | 2339 | MR. WOLSON: You know that he became |
| 8 | | Prime Minister in 1984, September? |
| 9 | 2340 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 10 | 2341 | MR. WOLSON: He won by a big |
| 11 | | majority. |
| 12 | 2342 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 13 | 2343 | MR. WOLSON: He made a statement that |
| 14 | | "Canada is open for business". |
| 15 | 2344 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I saw this on |
| 16 | | television. |
| 17 | 2345 | MR. WOLSON: And that's what you |
| 18 | | wanted. |
| 19 | 2346 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 20 | 2347 | But I have to add here something, it |
| 21 | | was much more what Mr. Mulroney and the Canadians |
| 22 | | wanted, because it was not my idea to come here. They |
| 23 | | wanted jobs, to create jobs, the same thing which it is |
| 24 | | today, jobs are the centre of world policy. |
| 25 | 2348 | MR. WOLSON: And you wanted to do |

| 1 | | your business here in Canada, in an open kind of |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | market. |
| | | |
| 3 | 2349 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 4 | 2350 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 5 | 2351 | When Mr. Mulroney was elected as |
| 6 | | Prime Minister, Mr. Moores opened a consulting and |
| 7 | | lobbying company? |
| 8 | 2352 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know whether |
| 9 | | he had it already, before, and changed just the name |
| 10 | | from AltaNova to GCI, but this is correct what you say. |
| 11 | 2353 | MR. WOLSON: GCI was a lobbying |
| 12 | | company here in Canada? |
| 13 | 2354 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 14 | 2355 | MR. WOLSON: And you did business |
| 15 | | with GCI. |
| 16 | 2356 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 17 | 2357 | I have to correct this. |
| 18 | 2358 | MR. WOLSON: Sure, go ahead. |
| 19 | 2359 | MR. SCHREIBER: The companies that I |
| 20 | | was representing did business with Mr. Moores. |
| 21 | 2360 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Your company, IAL. |
| 22 | 2361 | MR. SCHREIBER: It's not my company. |
| 23 | 2362 | MR. WOLSON: It's not your company. |
| 24 | 2363 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 25 | 2364 | MR. WOLSON: I see. We will come to |

| 1 | | that in a short while. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2365 | Nonetheless, GCI was retained to do |
| 3 | | work on Bear Head, for instance? |
| 4 | 2366 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 2367 | MR. WOLSON: And GCI was made up of a |
| 6 | | number of Conservative politicians who were retired? |
| 7 | 2368 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 8 | 2369 | MR. WOLSON: Retired from politics of |
| 9 | | a sort, and were doing this consulting and lobbying |
| 10 | | business. |
| 11 | 2370 | MR. SCHREIBER: This is what I |
| 12 | | understood. |
| 13 | 2371 | MR. WOLSON: Now, I want to talk a |
| 14 | | little bit about Mr. Mulroney as Prime Minister, and |
| 15 | | your involvement with him when he was Prime Minister. |
| 16 | 2372 | You told Peter Mansbridge, in an |
| 17 | | interview which can be found in Book 3, at Tab 22 |
| 18 | | you told Mr. Mansbridge that you met Mr. Mulroney when |
| 19 | | he was Prime Minister quite often, and that you have a |
| 20 | | number of photos of him. |
| 21 | 2373 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 22 | 2374 | MR. WOLSON: You told CBC's the fifth |
| 23 | | estate, on February 8th, 2006, which can be found in |
| 24 | | Book 3, at Tab 16 at page 2 you said: "After he," |
| 25 | | Mr. Mulroney, "became Prime Minister," it was simple |

| 1 | | for you to gain access to him. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2375 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 3 | 2376 | MR. WOLSON: As a matter of fact, |
| 4 | | your affidavit, which you swore to on November 7th of |
| 5 | | `07, in regard to a lawsuit that you took against Mr. |
| 6 | | Mulroney |
| 7 | 2377 | You remember that? |
| 8 | 2378 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 9 | 2379 | MR. WOLSON: In paragraph 34 of the |
| 10 | | affidavit, which can be found in Book 3, at Tab 21, you |
| 11 | | say: |
| 12 | | "Not only did Mr. Mulroney and I |
| 13 | | have many meetings with one |
| 14 | | another, exchanged |
| 15 | | correspondence and telephone |
| 16 | | calls with one another, and |
| 17 | | attended fundraising dinners |
| 18 | | together, starting as early as |
| 19 | | 1985 and continued until the |
| 20 | | Royal York Meeting, but as I |
| 21 | | already mentioned we had |
| 22 | | considerable dealings with one |
| 23 | | another through intermediaries |
| 24 | | before and after the Royal York |
| 25 | | Meeting." |
| | | |

| 1 | 2380 | That's all true? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2381 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 3 | 2382 | MR. WOLSON: As a matter of fact, |
| 4 | | when I look at the correspondence because you often |
| 5 | | wrote letters to the Prime Minister, didn't you? |
| 6 | 2383 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2384 | MR. WOLSON: You wrote a letter on |
| 8 | | August 28th, `89, which can be found in Book 4, at Tab |
| 9 | | 2, in which you said to the Prime Minister: |
| 10 | | "I very much enjoyed meeting |
| 11 | | with you last week, an |
| 12 | | unexpected pleasure." |
| 13 | 2385 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 2386 | MR. WOLSON: So you had obviously met |
| 15 | | with him then. |
| 16 | 2387 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 2388 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Mulroney |
| 18 | | acknowledged that meeting in a letter dated September |
| 19 | | the 18th, `89, acknowledging the meeting that you and |
| 20 | | he had. |
| 21 | 2389 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2390 | MR. WOLSON: On July the 6th, 1990 |
| 23 | | Book 4, Tab 4 you write to Mr. Mulroney: |
| 24 | | "It was a pleasure to see you |
| 25 | | Tuesday, in the morning. I |

| 1 | | appreciated your taking the time |
|----|------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | | to talk with me." |
| 3 | 2391 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2392 | MR. WOLSON: So you obviously met |
| 5 | | with him then. |
| 6 | 2393 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2394 | MR. WOLSON: October 10th of 1990, |
| 8 | | Book 4, Tab 6: |
| 9 | | "Many thanks for the enjoyable |
| 10 | | meeting we had last month." |
| 11 | 2395 | You obviously met with him then. |
| 12 | 2396 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2397 | MR. WOLSON: Book 4, Tab 7, April |
| 14 | | 19th, `91. You write: |
| 15 | | "As a follow-up to our meeting |
| 16 | | last week" |
| 17 | 2398 | You obviously met with him then. |
| 18 | 2399 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 19 | 2400 | MR. WOLSON: Book 4, Tab 9, May 6, |
| 20 | | `92: |
| 21 | | "Thank you for finding the time |
| 22 | | to meet with me yesterday." |
| 23 | 2401 | You obviously met with him then. |
| 24 | 2402 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 25 | 2403 | MR. WOLSON: Book 4, Tab 12, December |

| 1 | | 3, `92: |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | "I want to thank you for |
| 3 | | honouring me with the great |
| 4 | | honour again of being a guest at |
| 5 | | your home for the most |
| 6 | | delightful breakfast." |
| 7 | 2404 | You had a breakfast meeting at his |
| 8 | | home. |
| 9 | 2405 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sussex. |
| 10 | 2406 | MR. WOLSON: That was his home. |
| 11 | 2407 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, it was from the |
| 12 | | government. |
| 13 | 2408 | I look at this a little bit |
| 14 | | different, but this is where he lived. |
| 15 | 2409 | MR. WOLSON: That's where he was |
| 16 | | living. |
| 17 | 2410 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 2411 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 19 | 2412 | Add to that Harrington Lake. You |
| 20 | | remember the meeting at Harrington Lake? |
| 21 | 2413 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 22 | 2414 | MR. WOLSON: Something you would |
| 23 | | likely never forget; right? |
| 24 | 2415 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. Mr. Mulroney |
| 25 | | said that he made two big mistakes in his life |

| 1 | | regarding me; I can say that I made only one, when I |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | started the first time to believe him. |
| 3 | 2416 | MR. WOLSON: That's not my question. |
| 4 | | I asked you a question about Harrington Lake. |
| 5 | 2417 | Do you remember Harrington Lake? |
| 6 | 2418 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2419 | MR. WOLSON: You remember it well? |
| 8 | 2420 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2421 | MR. WOLSON: What was the date? |
| 10 | 2422 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was in June. |
| 11 | 2423 | I think it was the 23rd. |
| 12 | 2424 | MR. WOLSON: June 23rd? |
| 13 | 2425 | MR. SCHREIBER: I think so. |
| 14 | 2426 | MR. WOLSON: That's a date you will |
| 15 | | remember for a long time. |
| 16 | 2427 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, it's a sad day |
| 17 | | for me. |
| 18 | 2428 | MR. WOLSON: That's a date where you |
| 19 | | write about or you have a note in your affidavit, in |
| 20 | | Book 3, Tab 21 |
| 21 | 2429 | I am going to read it to you. |
| 22 | 2430 | Paragraph 15: |
| 23 | | "On June 23, 1993 Mr. Doucet, at |
| 24 | | the request of Mr. Mulroney, |
| 25 | | arranged a meeting between me |

| 1 | | and Mr. Mulroney which took |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | place on June 23, 1993, at |
| 3 | | Harrington Lake, the official |
| 4 | | summer residence of the Prime |
| 5 | | Minister (the `Harrington Lake |
| 6 | | Meeting'). It was at this |
| 7 | | meeting that Mr. Mulroney and I |
| 8 | | entered into the Agreement. On |
| 9 | | June 23, 1993 Mr. Mulroney was |
| 10 | | still in office as Prime |
| 11 | | Minister of Canada and |
| 12 | | consequently resided at 24 |
| 13 | | Sussex." |
| 14 | 2431 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 15 | 2432 | MR. WOLSON: You go into, at |
| 16 | | paragraph 16, one of the terms of the agreement, where |
| 17 | | Mr. Mulroney would perform certain services on your |
| 18 | | behalf. |
| 19 | | "Mulroney undertook my efforts |
| 20 | | in obtaining the approval of the |
| 21 | | establishment of a production |
| 22 | | facility for light-armoured |
| 23 | | vehicles by Bear Head Limited." |
| 24 | | (As read) |
| 25 | 2433 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sir, that's correct, |

| 1 | | but here there is quite a misunderstanding. When I |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | said that we entered into an agreement, the agreement |
| 3 | | was that we would work together, with him, when he has |
| 4 | | left office. |
| 5 | 2434 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 6 | 2435 | MR. SCHREIBER: And that we would |
| 7 | | meet again. |
| 8 | 2436 | So it was not agreed at Harrington |
| 9 | | Lake in details what he would do, or what he would get |
| 10 | | paid. That happened in August in Mirabel. |
| 11 | 2437 | The point was that Mr. Mulroney |
| 12 | | offered me help to continue the Bear Head Project, |
| 13 | | which had now moved to Montreal, where he believed he |
| 14 | | could be of much greater help. First of all, there |
| 15 | | were more votes in Quebec, more influence in Quebec, |
| 16 | | and, of course, he very much hoped that Mrs. Campbell |
| 17 | | would form the next Conservative government with a |
| 18 | | majority. |
| 19 | 2438 | MR. WOLSON: So you made an agreement |
| 20 | | in principle at Harrington Lake |
| 21 | 2439 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2440 | MR. WOLSON: but the actual deal, |
| 23 | | when you gave him money, that happened later. |
| 24 | 2441 | MR. SCHREIBER: After the meeting in |
| 25 | | Harrington Lake, I ordered the transfer of funds from |

the bank in Switzerland, and that's the money which I

1

25

brought, then, to Canada in August. 2 2442 3 MR. WOLSON: So the fact that you agreed to work together is something that was important 5 to you. 2443 MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. 2444 7 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 2445 MR. SCHREIBER: And I may remind you that there was another meeting on the 3rd -- I think it was the 3rd of June --10 11 2446 MR. WOLSON: I will get to that. 12 2447 MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. MR. WOLSON: So you met with him at 13 2448 Harrington Lake, his summer home. 14 15 2449 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 16 2450 MR. WOLSON: You met with him at his Sussex home. 17 18 2451 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. 19 2452 MR. WOLSON: 24 Sussex. 20 2453 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 2454 MR. WOLSON: Why did you tell the fifth estate, "I've never been to his home"? 22 23 2455 MR. SCHREIBER: Because, as I 24 mentioned earlier, I looked at his home in a way that

it's a home which belongs to him. For me, this is a

| 1 | | residence that he received from a government. That was |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | not his home, in my understanding. |
| 3 | 2456 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Okay. |
| 4 | 2457 | I want to go on with the meetings, |
| 5 | | because there were more. You talked about June 3rd of |
| 6 | | `93, you met him then. |
| 7 | 2458 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2459 | MR. WOLSON: With Mr. Doucet. |
| 9 | 2460 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 10 | 2461 | MR. WOLSON: That was a Bear Head |
| 11 | | meeting. |
| 12 | 2462 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 13 | 2463 | MR. WOLSON: You and Elmer MacKay had |
| 14 | | met with him. |
| 15 | 2464 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 16 | 2465 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Mulroney, that is. |
| 17 | 2466 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 18 | 2467 | MR. WOLSON: In your affidavit that I |
| 19 | | referred to, at Book 3, Tab 21, paragraph 13, you say: |
| 20 | | "I met Mr. Mulroney in Bonn" |
| 21 | 2468 | Bonn, Germany; right? |
| 22 | 2469 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 2470 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 24 | | "at a luncheon in honour |
| 25 | | of Canada's rolein the |

| 1 | | reunification of Germany." |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2471 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 3 | 2472 | MR. WOLSON: Then, there was also an |
| 4 | | evening reception. |
| 5 | 2473 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 6 | 2474 | MR. WOLSON: So that's, by my count, |
| 7 | | 10 or 11 meetings; right? |
| 8 | 2475 | MR. SCHREIBER: By your count on |
| 9 | | letters and diaries |
| 10 | 2476 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 11 | 2477 | MR. SCHREIBER: but that doesn't |
| 12 | | mean that I haven't seen him more often. |
| 13 | 2478 | MR. WOLSON: Oh, I am sure you have |
| 14 | | seen him more often, because in your affidavit the |
| 15 | | November 7th affidavit you indicate that from `85 |
| 16 | | you started seeing him, and I have only been asking you |
| 17 | | from `89. So you have seen him a lot of times. |
| 18 | 2479 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, in the lobby, in |
| 19 | | the room behind the Parliament |
| 20 | 2480 | MR. WOLSON: The lobby being the |
| 21 | | lobby of Parliament? |
| 22 | 2481 | MR. SCHREIBER: Of Parliament, yeah. |
| 23 | 2482 | MR. WOLSON: And the room behind |
| 24 | | being Parliament, as well? |
| 25 | 2483 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| | 2483 | |

| 1 | 2484 | Though the letters you see refer |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | always, only, to rear meetings, which were set up. |
| 3 | 2485 | MR. WOLSON: As a matter of fact, you |
| 4 | | told the fifth estate, October 31, `07 and that can |
| 5 | | be found in Book 3, Tab 19, at page 2 |
| 6 | 2486 | I am going to read it to you, Mr. |
| 7 | | Schreiber. |
| 8 | 2487 | That's a show that you have been a |
| 9 | | frequent guest on, the fifth estate. You were just |
| 10 | | there the other day. |
| 11 | 2488 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, counsel, the |
| 12 | | fifth estate was hounding me since 1994, and they were |
| 13 | | really, what people would say, a pain in the |
| 14 | 2489 | You know what I mean. |
| 15 | 2490 | MR. WOLSON: Yes, I do. |
| 16 | 2491 | MR. SCHREIBER: Horrible. Horrible. |
| 17 | 2492 | And, as I told you, since I didn't |
| 18 | | speak to the people, I became this mysterious guy, and |
| 19 | | we had the strangest events when they came to Germany, |
| 20 | | and nearly one of their journalists was killed in my |
| 21 | | garage. So it was dramatic with them. |
| 22 | 2493 | Though, finally, yes, we |
| 23 | 2494 | MR. WOLSON: You couldn't beat them, |
| 24 | | so you joined them, and you started giving interviews. |
| 25 | 2495 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was more than |

| 1 | | that. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2496 | MR. WOLSON: I want to refer to this |
| 3 | | interview of October 31, `07, at page 2. |
| 4 | 2497 | Now, Mr. MacIntyre you know. |
| 5 | 2498 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2499 | MR. WOLSON: He was the host of the |
| 7 | | show that week. He said: |
| 8 | | "Schreiber had an agenda |
| 9 | | cultivating influential |
| 10 | | friendships and generating |
| 11 | | business for European |
| 12 | | companies." (As read) |
| 13 | 2500 | And then you say the following: |
| 14 | | "So that is the secret, more or |
| 15 | | less, of my personality, that I |
| 16 | | made all these friends before, |
| 17 | | and we helped them, and then |
| 18 | | when you come with money, when |
| 19 | | you help them, and when you are |
| 20 | | friendly, it's easy to make |
| 21 | | friends, it's easy to have |
| 22 | | relations, and then it's easy to |
| 23 | | do business." (As read) |
| 24 | 2501 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 25 | 2502 | MR. WOLSON: You had money for Brian |

| 1 | | Mulroney's campaign? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2503 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2504 | MR. WOLSON: You helped him. |
| 4 | 2505 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, what do you |
| 5 | | mean, helped him? |
| 6 | 2506 | The money I donated, and that's it. |
| 7 | 2507 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 8 | 2508 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I helped him a |
| 9 | | lot when I tried to fulfill his election commitments to |
| 10 | | create jobs in Canada. |
| 11 | 2509 | MR. WOLSON: You were friendly with |
| 12 | | him? |
| 13 | 2510 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 14 | 2511 | MR. WOLSON: I want to go back to |
| 15 | | Eurocopter for a second. |
| 16 | 2512 | September 10th, page 23. |
| 17 | 2513 | You were asked these questions, and |
| 18 | | you gave answers about a third of the way down the |
| 19 | | page. |
| 20 | | "I did not meet him in private |
| 21 | | anywhere when he was Prime |
| 22 | | Minister. |
| 23 | | Q. You don't recall meeting him |
| 24 | | when he was Prime Minister? |
| 25 | | A. When you say `private', I |

| 1 | | | understand his home or outside |
|----|------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| 2 | | | the government. No, not once." |
| 3 | | | (As read) |
| 4 | 2514 | Did | you make those answers? |
| 5 | 2515 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2516 | MR. | WOLSON: Then you were asked this |
| 7 | | question by Mr. Berns | stein, the prosecutor: |
| 8 | | | "Did you meet him in any other |
| 9 | | | context while he was Prime |
| 10 | | | Minister? |
| 11 | | | A. Yes, I had breakfast with |
| 12 | | | him. |
| 13 | | | Q. What kind of meeting was |
| 14 | | | that? |
| 15 | | | A. Regarding the Bear Head |
| 16 | | | Project, together with Mr. |
| 17 | | | MacKay." (As read) |
| 18 | 2517 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2518 | MR. | WOLSON: Did you make those |
| 20 | | answers? | |
| 21 | 2519 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2520 | And | this is exactly what I told you |
| 23 | | earlier, I | |
| 24 | 2521 | MR. | WOLSON: Just hold on for a |
| 25 | | second. | |

| 1 | 2522 | Page 25, sir. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | "Apart from the breakfast |
| 3 | | meeting, was there any other |
| 4 | | contact? |
| 5 | | A. Yes, I saw him once in the |
| 6 | | lobby, from the House or in his |
| 7 | | office, or with the same with |
| 8 | | the same matter. |
| 9 | | Q. When you say `the same |
| 10 | | matter'? |
| 11 | | A. The project of Bear Head |
| 12 | | Industries." (As read) |
| 13 | 2523 | Did you make those answers? |
| 14 | 2524 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 2525 | MR. WOLSON: Why didn't you tell the |
| 16 | | prosecutor that you met at Harrington Lake to have an |
| 17 | | agreement with Mr. Mulroney to do business with him in |
| 18 | | the future? |
| 19 | 2526 | Why didn't you do that, sir? |
| 20 | 2527 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know. |
| 21 | 2528 | MR. WOLSON: Why didn't you tell the |
| 22 | | prosecutor of all the meetings you had with Mr. |
| 23 | | Mulroney? Why not? |
| 24 | 2529 | MR. SCHREIBER: I am somewhat |
| 25 | | surprised. I have no reason that I wouldn't have told |

| 1 | | him. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2530 | MR. WOLSON: You wouldn't have told |
| 3 | | the truth when you were under oath and you were asked |
| 4 | | questions by Mr. Bernstein? |
| 5 | 2531 | MR. SCHREIBER: I said that I met |
| 6 | | with him many times |
| 7 | 2532 | MR. WOLSON: You never said that. |
| 8 | 2533 | MR. SCHREIBER: and I did not meet |
| 9 | | at his home. I feel, still today, that that is |
| 10 | | correct. |
| 11 | 2534 | MR. WOLSON: You never told the |
| 12 | | prosecutor that you met many times. You said that you |
| 13 | | had a breakfast meeting, and you saw him once from the |
| 14 | | House, meaning the House of Commons. |
| 15 | 2535 | Why didn't you tell him about |
| 16 | | Harrington Lake? |
| 17 | 2536 | MR. SCHREIBER: I have no |
| 18 | | recollection of that. |
| 19 | 2537 | Are you telling me now that all of |
| 20 | | the meetings you have referred earlier to were not |
| 21 | | discussed? |
| 22 | 2538 | MR. WOLSON: Not one. |
| 23 | 2539 | MR. SCHREIBER: I put that under many |
| 24 | | meetings. |
| 25 | 2540 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't say to the |

| 1 | | prosecutor that you had many meetings. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2541 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't understand. |
| 3 | 2542 | MR. WOLSON: You never once said to |
| 4 | | the prosecutor, Mr. Bernstein, that you had many |
| 5 | | meetings. You said, "I did not meet him in private |
| 6 | | anywhere when he was Prime Minister." |
| 7 | 2543 | "You don't recall meeting him," the |
| 8 | | prosecutor said, "when he was Prime Minister?" |
| 9 | | "A. When you say private, I |
| 10 | | understand this to mean his home |
| 11 | | or outside government. |
| 12 | | Q. Did you meet him in any |
| 13 | | other context while he was Prime |
| 14 | | Minister? |
| 15 | | A. Yes, I had a breakfast |
| 16 | | meeting with him." (As read) |
| 17 | 2544 | And, then, the last area, you |
| 18 | | indicated that apart from this breakfast meeting, you |
| 19 | | saw him once in the lobby from the House. |
| 20 | 2545 | You didn't say that you had (a) many |
| 21 | | meetings; and (b) you didn't talk about Harrington |
| 22 | | Lake. |
| 23 | 2546 | MR. SCHREIBER: When you say through |
| 24 | | it, that seems to be the way it is. |
| 25 | 2547 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |

| 1 | 2548 | MR. SCHREIBER: But I don't recall |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | why I would not have told him. Everybody knew. It was |
| 3 | | all over the place, common knowledge that I met with |
| 4 | | him all the time. |
| 5 | 2549 | MR. WOLSON: I am not suggesting that |
| 6 | | it's not common knowledge; I am suggesting that when |
| 7 | | you were asked under oath, you left it out. |
| 8 | 2550 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sorry |
| 9 | 2551 | MR. WOLSON: Did you forget about |
| 10 | | Harrington Lake at the time? |
| 11 | 2552 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 12 | 2553 | MR. WOLSON: No. |
| 13 | 2554 | That's not something you have ever |
| 14 | | forgotten about. |
| 15 | 2555 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 16 | 2556 | MR. WOLSON: No. |
| 17 | 2557 | MR. SCHREIBER: But, you see, this |
| 18 | | was all based on Eurocopter, I have really a problem |
| 19 | | with it. |
| 20 | 2558 | MR. WOLSON: You were asked a |
| 21 | | question about how many times you met with the Prime |
| 22 | | Minister, and you leave out Harrington Lake, because |
| 23 | | why? |
| 24 | 2559 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sir, I am repeating |
| 25 | | this now. |

| 1 | 2560 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2561 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was Eurocopter, |
| 3 | | and in my mind it was a question of I met with him |
| 4 | | related to this case. |
| 5 | 2562 | MR. WOLSON: Oh, no, those weren't |
| 6 | | the questions, because you were asked the question if |
| 7 | | you ever met with him about Eurocopter, and your answer |
| 8 | | was no. |
| 9 | 2563 | You were asked about other meetings. |
| 10 | | I have just read them to you, sir. |
| 11 | 2564 | MR. SCHREIBER: I say that the whole |
| 12 | | case was about Eurocopter and nothing else. |
| 13 | 2565 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 14 | 2566 | MR. SCHREIBER: And I cannot see that |
| 15 | | there was a misunderstanding, because there was even an |
| 16 | | interpreter there. |
| 17 | 2567 | So I don't know what that is. |
| 18 | 2568 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 19 | 2569 | I am going to suggest to you that you |
| 20 | | didn't want to tell the prosecutor that you had a |
| 21 | | relationship with Brian Mulroney, and you had pictures |
| 22 | | from him, and you had met with him all the times that |
| 23 | | we talked about earlier. You didn't want to tell him |
| 24 | | that, and that's why you limited your evidence the way |
| 25 | | you did. |

| 1 | 2570 | Is that true or not true? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2571 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's not true. |
| 3 | 2572 | MR. WOLSON: I am going to move to |
| 4 | | another area, Mr. Commissioner, dealing with the |
| 5 | | background of Bear Head. I leave it to you as to |
| 6 | | whether you would like to move on or take the morning |
| 7 | | break. |
| 8 | 2573 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Mr. |
| 9 | | Schreiber, would you like to take a break at this |
| 10 | | point? |
| 11 | 2574 | MR. SCHREIBER: I leave it with you, |
| 12 | | Commissioner. |
| 13 | 2575 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Okay. Well, |
| 14 | | then, we will take a break for 15 minutes, and be back |
| 15 | | at quarter to 11. |
| 16 | | Upon recessing at 10:30 a.m. / Suspension à 10 h 30 |
| 17 | | Upon resuming at 10:50 a.m. / Reprise à 10 h 50 |
| 18 | 2576 | THE REGISTRAR: All rise, please. |
| 19 | | Veuillez vous lever. |
| 20 | 2577 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Be seated. |
| 21 | 2578 | Mr. Schreiber, you understand, sir, |
| 22 | | that until you are excused, you are under oath? |
| 23 | 2579 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2580 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 25 | 2581 | Mr. Wolson? |

| 1 | 2582 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Schreiber, I'm now |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | going to deal with the background and history of Bear |
| 3 | | Head, and you will need Book 1 for the most part in |
| 4 | | front of you. I promise that I'm not going to go |
| 5 | | through every document because that would take too |
| 6 | | long, but I will go through a number of documents and |
| 7 | | simply highlight them so that the Commissioner |
| 8 | | understands the background of Bear Head. |
| 9 | 2583 | All right? |
| 10 | 2584 | MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. |
| 11 | 2585 | MR. WOLSON: Thank you, sir. |
| 12 | 2586 | It started off, I'm advised, that you |
| 13 | | had met Mr. Haastert on an airplane and he was with the |
| 14 | | Thyssen company in Germany. Is that right? |
| 15 | 2587 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct. |
| 16 | 2588 | MR. WOLSON: And was he on the Board |
| 17 | | of Thyssen? |
| 18 | 2589 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2590 | MR. WOLSON: And he was flying with a |
| 20 | | fellow by the name of Pfleiderer? |
| 21 | 2591 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I came with |
| 22 | | Mr. Pfleiderer from Mexico. |
| 23 | 2592 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And you met |
| 24 | | Haastert on the plane and you started talking about |
| 25 | | Thyssen. |

| 1 | 2593 | MR. SCHREIBER: Pfleiderer and |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | Haastert were friends. |
| 3 | 2594 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And did you learn |
| 4 | | about Thyssen from Haastert? |
| 5 | 2595 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2596 | MR. WOLSON: You learned that Thyssen |
| 7 | | had been approached by the Government of Canada? |
| 8 | 2597 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2598 | MR. WOLSON: And you thought it would |
| 10 | | be a good opportunity for you potentially? |
| 11 | 2599 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. Maybe yes, |
| 12 | | because I'm thinking right now the job was in Canada |
| 13 | | the request was for jobs in Nova Scotia |
| 14 | 2600 | MR. WOLSON: Yes? |
| 15 | 2601 | MR. SCHREIBER: and to find |
| 16 | | investment for Canada, and Mr. Pfleiderer was the boss |
| 17 | | from MBB who was involved with the helicopters. |
| 18 | 2602 | MR. WOLSON: That's Eurocopter? |
| 19 | 2603 | MR. SCHREIBER: Eurocopter. |
| 20 | 2604 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 21 | 2605 | MR. SCHREIBER: So MBB was the main |
| 22 | | shareholder from Eurocopter |
| 23 | 2606 | MR. WOLSON: Yes? |
| 24 | 2607 | MR. SCHREIBER: the company from |
| 25 | | Munich. Mr. Sinclair Stevens had visited MBB and he |

had met with Mr. Strauss and I think it was in '84 1 already, and the problem was Nova Scotia and jobs. 2 3 2608 MR. WOLSON: All right. You thought you could help. It was a business opportunity --2609 5 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 6 2610 MR. WOLSON: -- and you are the kind 7 of fellow that if opportunities are there, you would 8 take advantage of them as a businessman. 2611 MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. Job creation was my whole life. 10 11 2612 MR. WOLSON: All right. And if you 12 could make some money at it, why not? 13 2613 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: Tab 3, if you would turn 2614 14 up Tab 3, please. 15 This is a letter from Germany from 16 2615 Haastert, who you can see was a member of the Board of 17 18 Directors of Thyssen. 19 2616 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 20 2617 MR. WOLSON: He wrote you this letter about establishing a company in Canada. Right? 21 22 2618 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 23 2619 MR. WOLSON: And at page 2 of the letter is an outline of at least the initial deal, 24

StenoTran

point number 5 at page 2:

25

| 1 | | "In the next few days we will |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | transfer a down payment fee in |
| 3 | | the fee in the amount of Can. |
| 4 | | \$30,000." |
| 5 | 2620 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2621 | MR. WOLSON: This fee would |
| 7 | | correspond to \$6,000 a month for five months. |
| 8 | 2622 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2623 | MR. WOLSON: The next paragraph, |
| 10 | | paragraph 6: |
| 11 | | "In the event of a contract |
| 12 | | being signed by Thyssen and the |
| 13 | | Nova Scotia government there |
| 14 | | would be a one time it's |
| 15 | | called the refund of \$4 |
| 16 | | million." |
| 17 | 2624 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 18 | 2625 | MR. WOLSON: That was the initial |
| 19 | | proposal? |
| 20 | 2626 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was replaced by |
| 21 | | another one later on. This dealt with Rainer Wollmann |
| 22 | | related to the incorporation of a company in Canada |
| 23 | | first. |
| 24 | 2627 | MR. WOLSON: All right. Then if you |
| 25 | | turn to Tab 10, this is a memo or a note between |

| 1 | | Mr. Haastert and Mr. Klenk, both of Thyssen; right? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2628 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2629 | MR. WOLSON: And there they are |
| 4 | | talking about a \$1.5 million loan which had already |
| 5 | | been paid. True? |
| 6 | 2630 | They paid to you a \$1.5 million loan? |
| 7 | 2631 | MR. SCHREIBER: I wonder where is it, |
| 8 | | on what page? |
| 9 | 2632 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 10. |
| 10 | 2633 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 2634 | MR. WOLSON: The first page, do you |
| 12 | | see Haastert on the top left-hand side? |
| 13 | 2635 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 2636 | MR. WOLSON: Klenk at the bottom? |
| 15 | 2637 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2638 | MR. WOLSON: It starts off: |
| 17 | | "I have meanwhile phoned |
| 18 | | Mr. Schreiber and explained to |
| 19 | | him' |
| 20 | 2639 | MR. SCHREIBER: Oh yeah, now I see. |
| 21 | | Yeah, yeah. |
| 22 | 2640 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 23 | | " our thoughts for a new |
| 24 | | concept." |
| 25 | 2641 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |

| 1 | 2642 | MR. WOLSON: |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | "Basically, Mr. Schreiber agrees |
| 3 | | with the new model; he merely |
| 4 | | asserts that the Can. \$1.5 |
| 5 | | million already paid to him on a |
| 6 | | loan basis not be factored into |
| 7 | | the Can. \$8 million which is to |
| 8 | | be paid in connection with the |
| 9 | | Bear Head acquisition. Instead, |
| 10 | | it should only be calculated |
| 11 | | against the Can. \$5 million |
| 12 | | which is to be promised him in a |
| 13 | | yet to be signed agreement with |
| 14 | | Henschel." |
| 15 | 2643 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2644 | MR. WOLSON: We are talking about a |
| 17 | | lot of money here. |
| 18 | 2645 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2646 | MR. WOLSON: Not just jobs, a lot of |
| 20 | | money. |
| 21 | 2647 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2648 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 23 | 2649 | Then if you would turn up, please, |
| 24 | | Tab 16, you will see that it's a letter on I.A.L., |
| 25 | | which was International Aircraft Leasing Ltd.; right? |

| 1 | 2650 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2651 | MR. WOLSON: I.A.L. was a company |
| 3 | | which was located in Vaduz, Liechtenstein? |
| 4 | 2652 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 2653 | MR. WOLSON: It's a company with |
| 6 | | which you had an association? |
| 7 | 2654 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2655 | MR. WOLSON: This is a letter from |
| 9 | | your former bookkeeper Giorgio Pelossi. Do you see |
| 10 | | that? |
| 11 | 2656 | MR. SCHREIBER: He's not my |
| 12 | | bookkeeper. |
| 13 | 2657 | MR. WOLSON: Was he working for you |
| 14 | | at one time? |
| 15 | 2658 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2659 | MR. WOLSON: Was he a bookkeeper or |
| 17 | | an accountant? |
| 18 | 2660 | MR. SCHREIBER: But with my road |
| 19 | | marking companies. |
| 20 | 2661 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. But he somehow |
| 21 | | was on this matter because he wrote this letter. |
| 22 | 2662 | Do you see |
| 23 | 2663 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2664 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And what he is |
| 25 | | asking for and this is December 24, '87. He is |

| 1 | | asking for a \$1.9 million advance. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2665 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2666 | MR. WOLSON: And you get the 1.9 |
| 4 | | million advance, don't you? |
| 5 | 2667 | MR. SCHREIBER: I.A.L. got the money |
| 6 | 2668 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 7 | 2669 | MR. SCHREIBER: And then I received |
| 8 | | it. |
| 9 | 2670 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 10 | 2671 | And you will see at Tab 17 Thyssen |
| 11 | | agrees to pay the \$1.9 million. That's December 28, |
| 12 | | '87. |
| 13 | 2672 | Do you see the last paragraph? |
| 14 | 2673 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 2674 | MR. WOLSON: So the money starts to |
| 16 | | come in. |
| 17 | 2675 | Now, in order to make things happen |
| 18 | | you needed to have with the Canadian government an |
| 19 | | understanding in principle, didn't you? |
| 20 | 2676 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 21 | 2677 | MR. WOLSON: And that's something |
| 22 | | that was important for commission monies to be paid |
| 23 | | from Bear Head on Bear Head from Thyssen? |
| 24 | 2678 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Success fee. |
| 25 | 2679 | MR. WOLSON: A success fee, sure. |

| 1 | 2680 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2681 | MR. WOLSON: And you will see at Tab |
| | 2001 | |
| 3 | | 33, on 27 September is an understanding in principle. |
| 4 | | Right? |
| 5 | 2682 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2683 | MR. WOLSON: And this understanding |
| 7 | | in principle was signed September 27, 1988 |
| 8 | 2684 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2685 | MR. WOLSON: between the |
| 10 | | Government of Canada as represented by three ministers. |
| 11 | 2686 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 12 | 2687 | MR. WOLSON: Minister Merrithew, |
| 13 | | Minister de Cotret, both who are sadly passed on, and |
| 14 | | Perrin Beatty who is here and will be a witness. |
| 15 | 2688 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 16 | 2689 | MR. WOLSON: And you sign on behalf |
| 17 | | of Bear Head. |
| 18 | 2690 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 19 | 2691 | MR. WOLSON: Paragraph 7 of that |
| 20 | | document, which is on the last page where the |
| 21 | | signatures are, paragraph 7 says: |
| 22 | | "The understanding in principle |
| 23 | | set out in this understanding in |
| 24 | | principle do not create any |
| 25 | | enforceable legal or equitable |

| 1 | | rights nor obligations but |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | merely serve to document the |
| 3 | | parameters that have been set |
| 4 | | and the areas on which |
| 5 | | discussions have been held and |
| 6 | | understandings in principle |
| 7 | | reached." (As read) |
| 8 | 2692 | Do you see that? |
| 9 | 2693 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2694 | MR. WOLSON: So they are not |
| 11 | | undertaking to a binding document their understanding |
| 12 | | to go forward in some fashion? |
| 13 | 2695 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 2696 | MR. WOLSON: And you also, at Tab 32, |
| 15 | | got a letter from Mr. Lowell Murray, who will be here |
| 16 | | during the course of this inquiry and in effect, in |
| 17 | | paragraph 3 of the first page, it says the following. |
| 18 | 2697 | MR. SCHREIBER: My letter has only |
| 19 | | one page. |
| 20 | 2698 | MR. WOLSON: I'm sorry. Go to the |
| 21 | | third document in Tab 32. It is signed by Lowell |
| 22 | | Murray. |
| 23 | 2699 | Do you have that? |
| 24 | 2700 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 2701 | MR. WOLSON: That is a letter dated |
| | | |

| 1 | | 23 September '88 at the top. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2702 | Do you see that? |
| 3 | 2703 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2704 | MR. WOLSON: And this is Lowell |
| 5 | | Murray sending you a letter, saying at page 2, in the |
| 6 | | third paragraph: |
| 7 | | "I would emphasize that the |
| 8 | | Government of Canada in so |
| 9 | | signing" |
| 10 | 2705 | That means the UIP, the understanding |
| 11 | | in principle: |
| 12 | | " cannot, does not thereby |
| 13 | | commit itself to any military or |
| 14 | | other procurement projects in |
| 15 | | which you may have a present |
| 16 | | interest." (As read) |
| 17 | 2706 | Do you see that? |
| 18 | 2707 | MR. SCHREIBER: I'm lost. What is |
| 19 | | the letter you are referring to, sir? |
| 20 | 2708 | MR. WOLSON: It is a letter from |
| 21 | | Lowell Murray. |
| 22 | 2709 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 2710 | MR. WOLSON: Do you have that? Are |
| 24 | | you one Tab 32, first of all? |
| 25 | 2711 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, yes. Now this |

| 1 | | one has two pages. Okay. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2712 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Look at the |
| 3 | | second page. |
| 4 | 2713 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, okay. |
| 5 | 2714 | MR. WOLSON: Third paragraph. Do you |
| 6 | | have that, sir? |
| 7 | 2715 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2716 | MR. WOLSON: I will read it to you |
| 9 | | again. |
| 10 | | "I would emphasize that the |
| 11 | | Government of Canada in so |
| 12 | | signing cannot, does not thereby |
| 13 | | commit itself to any military or |
| 14 | | other procurement projects in |
| 15 | | which you may have a present |
| 16 | | interest." (As read) |
| 17 | 2717 | Do you see that? |
| 18 | 2718 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2719 | MR. WOLSON: So you are getting the |
| 20 | | UIP, the understanding in principle signed |
| 21 | 2720 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2721 | MR. WOLSON: but it comes with |
| 23 | | some attachments |
| 24 | 2722 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 2723 | MR. WOLSON: that is it's not a |

| 1 | | binding document. You understood that? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2724 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2725 | MR. WOLSON: And the people who you |
| 4 | | dealt with often, by the way, at Thyssen were Haastert. |
| 5 | | He was one? |
| 6 | 2726 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2727 | MR. WOLSON: The other one was |
| 8 | | Massmann? He also worked on this? |
| 9 | 2728 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2729 | MR. WOLSON: Both these gentlemen |
| 11 | | were eventually charged with fraud and bribery in |
| 12 | | Germany |
| 13 | 2730 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 14 | 2731 | MR. WOLSON: and were jailed. |
| 15 | 2732 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 16 | 2733 | MR. WOLSON: They weren't? |
| 17 | 2734 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 18 | 2735 | MR. WOLSON: Neither one was jailed? |
| 19 | 2736 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 20 | 2737 | MR. WOLSON: Oh, I see. |
| 21 | 2738 | MR. SCHREIBER: They were acquitted. |
| 22 | | There was no bribes, there was no fraud. It's tax |
| 23 | | evasion. |
| 24 | 2739 | MR. WOLSON: Were they convicted of |
| 25 | | tax evasion? |

| 1 | 2740 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2741 | MR. WOLSON: Were they jailed? |
| 3 | 2742 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 4 | 2743 | MR. WOLSON: They weren't? |
| 5 | 2744 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 6 | 2745 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Have you talked |
| 7 | | to either one recently? |
| 8 | 2746 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 9 | 2747 | MR. WOLSON: I can tell you they |
| 10 | | wouldn't talk to us either. Have you tried to talk to |
| 11 | | them at all? |
| 12 | 2748 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 13 | 2749 | MR. WOLSON: No. |
| 14 | | Pause |
| 15 | 2750 | MR. WOLSON: We had talked before |
| 16 | | about I.A.L., International Aircraft Leasing. What you |
| 17 | | told Mr. Roitenberg in your statement at page 6 was |
| 18 | | that with respect to I.A.L., just by the middle |
| 19 | | paragraph, you and your wife were the only people that |
| 20 | | had control over this account. |
| 21 | 2751 | Is that true? |
| 22 | 2752 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't get your |
| 23 | | question. |
| 24 | 2753 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Roitenberg |
| 25 | | questioned you about I.A.L |

| 1 | 2754 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2755 | MR. WOLSON: and you said with |
| 3 | | respect to the I.A.L. account |
| 4 | 2756 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 2757 | MR. WOLSON: and the Rubrik BRITAN |
| 6 | | account |
| 7 | 2758 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2759 | MR. WOLSON: there were two |
| 9 | | accounts. You indicated that you and your wife were |
| 10 | | the only people that had control over this account. |
| 11 | 2760 | Is that right? |
| 12 | 2761 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's not the I.A.L. |
| 13 | | account. That is my account. |
| 14 | 2762 | MR. WOLSON: Who has control over the |
| 15 | | I.A.L. account? |
| 16 | 2763 | MR. SCHREIBER: Only Mr. Pelossi. |
| 17 | 2764 | MR. WOLSON: Only Pelossi? |
| 18 | 2765 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2766 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Still today? |
| 20 | 2767 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know. |
| 21 | 2768 | MR. WOLSON: But you are making deals |
| 22 | | with I.A.L. |
| 23 | 2769 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2770 | MR. WOLSON: After the understanding |
| 25 | | in principle was signed at Tab 34, I.A.L. received a |
| | | |

| 1 | | further \$2 million. Is that right? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2771 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2772 | MR. WOLSON: You see that Tab 34? |
| 4 | 2773 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 2774 | MR. WOLSON: What was missing by |
| 6 | | the way, on September 27, '88 when you were signing the |
| 7 | | understanding in principle you recall that? |
| 8 | 2775 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2776 | MR. WOLSON: Who were your lobbyists |
| 10 | | in Ottawa that were helping you? |
| 11 | 2777 | MR. SCHREIBER: G.C.I. and Fred |
| 12 | | Doucet. |
| 13 | 2778 | MR. WOLSON: Fred Doucet is a |
| 14 | | separate lobby? |
| 15 | 2779 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2780 | MR. WOLSON: And he had worked in the |
| 17 | | Conservative government? |
| 18 | 2781 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2782 | MR. WOLSON: What about G.C.I., had |
| 20 | | they all worked in Conservative governments? |
| 21 | 2783 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't think so. |
| 22 | 2784 | MR. WOLSON: Do you know whether |
| 23 | | G.C.L.(sic) employees had relationships with Brian |
| 24 | | Mulroney Mr. Moores, for instance? |
| 25 | 2785 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Moores, of |

| 1 | | course, and Mr. Ouellet. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2786 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Moores |
| 3 | 2787 | MR. SCHREIBER: A very close friend |
| 4 | | of his. |
| 5 | 2788 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Mr. Moores ran the |
| 6 | | campaign at one time, didn't he? |
| 7 | 2789 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2790 | MR. WOLSON: And Fred Doucet, what |
| 9 | | was his relationship that you knew of with |
| 10 | | Mr. Mulroney? |
| 11 | 2791 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, Fred was very |
| 12 | | proud to tell me that he is the only person who can see |
| 13 | | Mr. Mulroney even in his bedroom. |
| 14 | 2792 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 15 | 2793 | MR. SCHREIBER: So they were pretty |
| 16 | | good people to have lobbying for you with government? |
| 17 | 2794 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. They |
| 18 | | were the best in that days in Ottawa. |
| 19 | 2795 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. They had the |
| 20 | | inside track? |
| 21 | 2796 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 22 | 2797 | MR. WOLSON: What was the key in |
| 23 | | getting the understanding in principle signed? |
| 24 | 2798 | Who of the ministers was the last to |
| 25 | | sign, to your knowledge? |

| 1 | 2799 | MR. SCHREIBER: DND. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2800 | MR. WOLSON: And who was that? |
| 3 | 2801 | MR. SCHREIBER: I think in that days |
| 4 | | it was Perrin Beatty. |
| 5 | 2802 | MR. WOLSON: And what was |
| 6 | | Mr. Doucet's role in that? |
| 7 | 2803 | MR. SCHREIBER: To obtain the |
| 8 | | signature from Mr. Beatty. |
| 9 | 2804 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Doucet had left |
| 10 | | government a few months before he started working as a |
| 11 | | lobbyist for Bear Head? |
| 12 | 2805 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2806 | MR. WOLSON: And what was his job for |
| 14 | | you in terms of the |
| 15 | 2807 | MR. SCHREIBER: To support to |
| 16 | | support the Bear Head Project. |
| 17 | 2808 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. But in terms of |
| 18 | | the understanding in principle? |
| 19 | 2809 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, not only. I saw |
| 20 | | it also that he was acting on behalf of Mr. Mulroney to |
| 21 | | make sure it's going to happen. |
| 22 | 2810 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 23 | | Pause |
| 24 | 2811 | MR. WOLSON: If you turn to Tab 36 |
| 25 | | do you have Tab 36, sir? |

| 1 | 2812 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2813 | MR. WOLSON: There are a number of |
| 3 | | documents in Tab 36. Let's go through them one at a |
| 4 | | time. |
| 5 | 2814 | The first one is FDCI at the top of |
| 6 | | the page, Fred Doucet Consulting International. Do you |
| 7 | | see that? |
| 8 | 2815 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2816 | MR. WOLSON: And Fred Doucet was your |
| 10 | | lobby? |
| 11 | 2817 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 2818 | MR. WOLSON: And he sends an invoice |
| 13 | | November 2, 1988 to Bitucan, your company |
| 14 | 2819 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 2820 | MR. WOLSON: for \$90,000. |
| 16 | 2821 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 2822 | MR. WOLSON: How long had Mr. Doucet |
| 18 | | been working for you and Bear Head after he left |
| 19 | | government? |
| 20 | 2823 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't recall, sir. |
| 21 | 2824 | MR. WOLSON: I'm going to suggest he |
| 22 | | left government in August of 1988. |
| 23 | 2825 | MR. SCHREIBER: It could very well |
| 24 | | be. |
| 25 | 2826 | MR. WOLSON: Did you employ him right |

| 1 | | when he left government? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2827 | MR. SCHREIBER: As I said, I don't |
| 3 | | recall the time, but this was the time when everything |
| 4 | | was moving along towards the next upcoming election and |
| 5 | | it was Frank Moores who said that Fred is now working |
| 6 | | on the case with DND. |
| 7 | 2828 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Why did you need |
| 8 | | more than one lobbyist? Why did you need Fred if you |
| 9 | | had Moores and Ouellet? |
| 10 | 2829 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, but as well as |
| 11 | | Frank Moores, as Gary Ouellet for this mission |
| 12 | 2830 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 13 | 2831 | MR. SCHREIBER: to get the |
| 14 | | document signed by DND we need Fred Doucet. |
| 15 | 2832 | MR. WOLSON: So was Fred responsible |
| 16 | | for getting Perrin Beatty to sign? |
| 17 | 2833 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 2834 | MR. WOLSON: How do you know that? |
| 19 | 2835 | MR. SCHREIBER: Because he did it. |
| 20 | 2836 | MR. WOLSON: I see. That was his |
| 21 | | job? |
| 22 | 2837 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 2838 | MR. WOLSON: Why did you pay him |
| 24 | | \$90,000 on November 2, 1988? |
| 25 | 2839 | MR. SCHREIBER: Success fee. |

| 1 | 2840 | MR. WOLSON: For what? |
|----|------|--|
| | | |
| 2 | 2841 | MR. SCHREIBER: That he obtained the |
| 3 | | signature and worked with me on the Bear Head Project. |
| 4 | 2842 | MR. WOLSON: I expect Mr. Doucet, |
| 5 | | when he testifies, to say that the \$90,000 was a |
| 6 | | retainer to be paid on a monthly basis for a number of |
| 7 | | months. |
| 8 | 2843 | Is that true? |
| 9 | 2844 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 10 | 2845 | MR. WOLSON: You paid him \$90,000 |
| 11 | | because he got Perrin Beatty's signature on the UIP? |
| 12 | 2846 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2847 | MR. WOLSON: Cheque at the bottom of |
| 14 | | that page, November 15, 1988 it's the same page. |
| 15 | 2848 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2849 | MR. WOLSON: It comes from Bitucan |
| 17 | | Holdings. |
| 18 | 2850 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2851 | MR. WOLSON: There is a signature on |
| 20 | | the cheque. |
| 21 | 2852 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2853 | MR. WOLSON: Whose is that? |
| 23 | 2854 | MR. SCHREIBER: Somebody from |
| 24 | | Bitucan. |
| 25 | 2855 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. One of your |

| 1 | | employees? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2856 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2857 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And you paid by |
| 4 | | cheque. |
| 5 | 2858 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 2859 | MR. WOLSON: So you got an invoice |
| 7 | | and it was paid by cheque. |
| 8 | 2860 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 2861 | MR. WOLSON: If you turn the page, at |
| 10 | | the top of the page there is a statement invoice from |
| 11 | | Gerald Doucet. |
| 12 | 2862 | Do you see that? |
| 13 | 2863 | MR. SCHREIBER: Gerald Doucet, yes. |
| 14 | 2864 | MR. WOLSON: An invoice for \$90,000. |
| 15 | 2865 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2866 | MR. WOLSON: The same date as his |
| 17 | | brother Fred invoiced you, November 2. |
| 18 | 2867 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2868 | MR. WOLSON: Why did you pay and |
| 20 | | you did pay \$90,000 to Gerry Doucet. |
| 21 | 2869 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. It is for the |
| 22 | | same reason, their support on the Bear Head Project. |
| 23 | 2870 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Was that a |
| 24 | | retainer fee or a success fee? |
| 25 | 2871 | MR. SCHREIBER: Success fee. |

| 1 | 2872 | MR. WOLSON: A one-time success fee? |
|----|------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | 2873 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 2874 | MR. WOLSON: Not for services beyond |
| 4 | | the cheque? |
| 5 | 2875 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. It comes from |
| 6 | | the \$2 million from Thyssen. |
| 7 | 2876 | MR. WOLSON: I see. So you got an |
| 8 | | invoice, you wrote a cheque. |
| 9 | 2877 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2878 | MR. WOLSON: Turn the page. |
| 11 | 2879 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not me, Bitucan. |
| 12 | 2880 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 13 | 2881 | MR. SCHREIBER: The company. |
| 14 | 2882 | MR. WOLSON: Bitucan. Bitucan is |
| 15 | | your company? |
| 16 | 2883 | MR. SCHREIBER: My company. |
| 17 | 2884 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. All right. |
| 18 | 2885 | Turn the page, please. |
| 19 | 2886 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 2887 | MR. WOLSON: An invoice from Frank D. |
| 21 | | Moores. |
| 22 | 2888 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 2889 | MR. WOLSON: \$90,000. |
| 24 | 2890 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it is Frank and |
| 25 | | Beth Moores. |

| 1 | 2891 | MR. WOLSON: Okay, Frank and Beth |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Moores, \$90,000. |
| 3 | 2892 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 4 | 2893 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. That is November |
| 5 | | 8, 1988 the invoice comes? |
| 6 | 2894 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 2895 | MR. WOLSON: It says for services |
| 8 | | rendered by Frank D. Moores on your behalf. |
| 9 | 2896 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 2897 | MR. WOLSON: On November 15th, the |
| 11 | | same date as the other cheques for Gerry and Fred |
| 12 | | Doucet, you issue a cheque for \$90,000 to Frank Moores |
| 13 | 2898 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 2899 | MR. WOLSON: What's that for? |
| 15 | 2900 | MR. SCHREIBER: For his services |
| 16 | | rendered in relation to Bear Head. |
| 17 | 2901 | MR. WOLSON: Is that a retainer or |
| 18 | | a |
| 19 | 2902 | MR. SCHREIBER: Success fee. |
| 20 | 2903 | MR. WOLSON: Success fee. |
| 21 | 2904 | You know when I say "retainer" I'm |
| 22 | | asking you was that an advance on a monthly payment. |
| 23 | 2905 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 2906 | MR. WOLSON: You understand that? |
| 25 | 2907 | MR. SCHREIBER: I understand this, |

| 1 | | sir. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2908 | MR. WOLSON: But it's not that. |
| 3 | 2909 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 4 | 2910 | MR. WOLSON: It's a success fee? |
| 5 | 2911 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 6 | 2912 | MR. WOLSON: It is a success fee? |
| 7 | 2913 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2914 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 9 | 2915 | Turn the page. Instead of turning |
| 10 | | one page, turn two for a second, if you will. Lemoine |
| 11 | | Consultants Inc. Do you see that? |
| 12 | 2916 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2917 | MR. WOLSON: Lemoine Consultants was |
| 14 | | Mr. Ouellet's company? |
| 15 | 2918 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 2919 | MR. WOLSON: Invoice for \$90,000 for |
| 17 | | professional services. |
| 18 | 2920 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 19 | 2921 | MR. WOLSON: Invoice comes in |
| 20 | | December 1, 1988. |
| 21 | 2922 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 22 | 2923 | MR. WOLSON: You pay you actually |
| 23 | | pay earlier than the invoice. You pay it November 15, |
| 24 | | '88. |
| 25 | 2924 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know why that |

| 1 | | happened. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2925 | MR. WOLSON: You must have known it |
| 3 | | was coming and you wrote a cheque when you wrote the |
| 4 | | others. |
| 5 | 2926 | But it is an earlier cheque than the |
| 6 | | <pre>invoice; right?</pre> |
| 7 | 2927 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I take it that |
| 8 | | the people at Bitucan knew it was coming. |
| 9 | 2928 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. Then go back one |
| 10 | | page. There is an invoice from G.C.I. That's Frank |
| 11 | | Moores' firm. |
| 12 | 2929 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 2930 | MR. WOLSON: An invoice for \$250,000. |
| 14 | 2931 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 15 | 2932 | MR. WOLSON: You wrote a cheque. |
| 16 | | That invoice comes in November 10, '88 top |
| 17 | | right-hand corner. |
| 18 | 2933 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 2934 | MR. WOLSON: You wrote a cheque |
| 20 | | not you, but Bitucan, your company, for \$250,000 on |
| 21 | | November 15, 1988. |
| 22 | 2935 | MR. SCHREIBER: That is correct, sir. |
| 23 | 2936 | MR. WOLSON: What was that for? |
| 24 | 2937 | MR. SCHREIBER: Success fee. |
| 25 | 2938 | MR. WOLSON: So when the UIP was |

| 1 | | signed and \$4 million was now earned as a one-time |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | refund, or success fee of \$4 million, you gave out four |
| 3 | | \$90,000 cheques and one \$250,000 cheque, \$610,000. |
| 4 | 2939 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but it was more. |
| 5 | 2940 | MR. WOLSON: I'm going to get to |
| 6 | | that. |
| 7 | 2941 | MR. SCHREIBER: You forgot the |
| 8 | | agreement with Nova Scotia. |
| 9 | 2942 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Oh, you had an |
| 10 | | agreement for land with Nova Scotia. |
| 11 | 2943 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. |
| 12 | 2944 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 13 | 2945 | MR. SCHREIBER: That was part of it. |
| 14 | 2946 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 15 | 2947 | MR. SCHREIBER: And the document |
| 16 | | shows that the first payment Thyssen made, the |
| 17 | | \$1.9 million, was related to that first part success. |
| 18 | 2948 | MR. WOLSON: Quite so. You're right. |
| 19 | | And that document that I referred you to earlier shows |
| 20 | | that. So you had the land |
| 21 | 2949 | MR. SCHREIBER: This is the second. |
| 22 | 2950 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. You had the land, |
| 23 | | you had the UIP, the understanding in principle, and |
| 24 | | the \$610,000 goes out as commission? |
| 25 | 2951 | MR. SCHREIBER: And the word from |

| 1 | | Prime Minister Mulroney. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 2952 | MR. WOLSON: The word? |
| 3 | 2953 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2954 | MR. WOLSON: What word? |
| 5 | 2955 | MR. SCHREIBER: That the project |
| 6 | | would go ahead. |
| 7 | 2956 | MR. WOLSON: To whom did he give the |
| 8 | | word? |
| 9 | 2957 | MR. SCHREIBER: To me. |
| 10 | 2958 | MR. WOLSON: When? |
| 11 | 2959 | MR. SCHREIBER: Somehow in '88 when I |
| 12 | | had all these fights with DND, he always told me I |
| 13 | | should hang on, it's going to happen. |
| 14 | 2960 | MR. WOLSON: Was the word a word, |
| 15 | | just a conversation, or is there a letter? |
| 16 | 2961 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. No, Mr. Mulroney |
| 17 | | wanted the project very much to fulfil his election |
| 18 | | commitments to Nova Scotia. |
| 19 | 2962 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. There's no |
| 20 | | question that |
| 21 | 2963 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's what it was |
| 22 | | all about. |
| 23 | 2964 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 24 | 2965 | For a politician to have a number of |
| 25 | | jobs in an area that is otherwise struggling, that is a |

| 1 | | very good thing. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2966 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 3 | 2967 | MR. WOLSON: And this project was |
| 4 | | going to create about 500 jobs. |
| 5 | 2968 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, at the |
| 6 | | beginning. |
| 7 | 2969 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Maybe more later. |
| 8 | 2970 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, and you had to |
| 9 | | take it very serious because Thyssen had already 3,800 |
| 10 | | jobs in Canada. |
| 11 | 2971 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 12 | 2972 | MR. SCHREIBER: Nobody thought that |
| 13 | | this government would fool around and betray them. |
| 14 | | That's the problem, sir. |
| 15 | 2973 | MR. WOLSON: How many jobs did |
| 16 | | Thyssen how many people working for Thyssen in |
| 17 | | Canada? |
| 18 | 2974 | MR. SCHREIBER: In the meantime, in |
| 19 | | Thyssen here in Canada 3,800, worldwide 400,000. |
| 20 | 2975 | MR. WOLSON: Four hundred thousand? |
| 21 | 2976 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 2977 | MR. WOLSON: So this is a big, big |
| 23 | | company? |
| 24 | 2978 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 25 | 2979 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. |

| 1 | 2980 | MR. SCHREIBER: And I regret deeply |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | that it didn't happen. |
| 3 | 2981 | MR. WOLSON: I understand that. |
| 4 | 2982 | Now, not only was \$610,000 paid, four |
| 5 | | times \$90,000 and \$250,000, you also paid Mr. Haastert |
| 6 | | some money. |
| 7 | 2983 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 2984 | MR. WOLSON: You paid him half a |
| 9 | | million dollars. |
| 10 | 2985 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 2986 | MR. WOLSON: Did you get an invoice |
| 12 | | from him? |
| 13 | 2987 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 14 | 2988 | MR. WOLSON: Did you write him a |
| 15 | | cheque? |
| 16 | 2989 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 17 | 2990 | MR. WOLSON: How did you pay it? |
| 18 | 2991 | MR. SCHREIBER: He took it in cash, |
| 19 | | and besides this was a donation for the German Social |
| 20 | | Democratic Party. |
| 21 | 2992 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Well, let's just |
| 22 | | stop for a second. |
| 23 | 2993 | You had all these invoices |
| 24 | 2994 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 2995 | MR. WOLSON: Paper trail; right? |

| 1 | 2996 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 2997 | MR. WOLSON: You had your cheques |
| 3 | 2998 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 2999 | MR. WOLSON: you created a paper |
| 5 | | trail. |
| 6 | 3000 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 3001 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Haastert gets a half |
| 8 | | a million dollars |
| 9 | 3002 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3003 | MR. WOLSON: in cash. |
| 11 | 3004 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3005 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Haastert was working |
| 13 | | for Thyssen. |
| 14 | 3006 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. But he was also |
| 15 | | the specialist for special jobs for Thyssen, the |
| 16 | | political side. |
| 17 | 3007 | On top of this, sir, I had much more |
| 18 | | business with Thyssen and Haastert with my company in |
| 19 | | Germany, as you may recall. I made between 1989 and |
| 20 | | 1994 about \$20 million in fees from Thyssen, consulting |
| 21 | | fees. |
| 22 | 3008 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. So you gave |
| 23 | 3009 | MR. SCHREIBER: So they were a very |
| 24 | | good client |
| 25 | 3010 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |

| 1 | 3011 | MR. SCHREIBER: and the boss who |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | ordered all this was not Mr. Haastert, it was the |
| 3 | | Chairman from Thyssen, Mr. Bartletts(ph). |
| 4 | 3012 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. But you gave |
| 5 | | Haastert \$500,000 |
| 6 | 3013 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Yes. |
| 7 | 3014 | MR. WOLSON: in cash under the |
| 8 | | table. |
| 9 | 3015 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I mean under |
| 10 | | the table, it was the same like it was to the social |
| 11 | | union. |
| 12 | 3016 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 13 | 3017 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was a donation for |
| 14 | | the party. |
| 15 | 3018 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Did you get a |
| 16 | | receipt? |
| 17 | 3019 | MR. SCHREIBER: What? |
| 18 | 3020 | MR. WOLSON: Did you get a receipt |
| 19 | | for it? |
| 20 | 3021 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 21 | 3022 | MR. WOLSON: No. |
| 22 | 3023 | MR. SCHREIBER: On top of this allow |
| 23 | | me to add, the whole procedure on this you will find in |
| 24 | | a document, in a memo with Revenue Germany and Thyssen, |
| 25 | | where it was explained what it was all about in detail. |

| 1 | 3024 | MR. WOLSON: In Germany when you are |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | giving people money, cash monies, donations to |
| 3 | | political parties, for instance, don't you get a |
| 4 | | receipt? Don't the German tax people want to see a |
| 5 | | receipt so they know that you have given money to a |
| 6 | | political party? |
| 7 | 3025 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 8 | 3026 | MR. WOLSON: No? |
| 9 | 3027 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 10 | 3028 | MR. WOLSON: They just |
| 11 | 3029 | MR. SCHREIBER: It depends. When you |
| 12 | | give money from your private money |
| 13 | 3030 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. |
| 14 | 3031 | MR. SCHREIBER: you have paid the |
| 15 | | tax for it and you don't ask for tax deduction because |
| 16 | | you give a political donation. Nobody asks. |
| 17 | 3032 | MR. WOLSON: So this was from your |
| 18 | | private money, half a million dollars, was it? |
| 19 | 3033 | MR. SCHREIBER: The one in |
| 20 | 3034 | MR. WOLSON: The one you gave |
| 21 | | Haastert. The one you gave Haastert. |
| 22 | 3035 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 23 | 3036 | MR. WOLSON: Half a million dollars |
| 24 | | from your private money? |
| 25 | 3037 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was out of the |

| 1 | | success fee. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3038 | MR. WOLSON: Success fee. I see. |
| 3 | 3039 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3040 | MR. WOLSON: Did you claim it? |
| 5 | 3041 | MR. SCHREIBER: But not consequently |
| 6 | | for the one from I.A.L. in Canada. |
| 7 | 3042 | MR. WOLSON: Yes, I see. Did you |
| 8 | | claim |
| 9 | 3043 | MR. SCHREIBER: I told you I made |
| 10 | | more than \$27 million with Thyssen in |
| 11 | 3044 | MR. WOLSON: And I'm sure you have |
| 12 | | done very well |
| 13 | 3045 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3046 | MR. WOLSON: but I'm asking you a |
| 15 | | question: Did you claim the half a million dollars? |
| 16 | 3047 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. No. |
| 17 | 3048 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 18 | 3049 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 19 | 3050 | MR. WOLSON: Why do you pay some |
| 20 | | people in cheques and create a paper trail and other |
| 21 | | people in cash and don't? |
| 22 | 3051 | Is there a reason for the difference? |
| 23 | 3052 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, normally it is |
| 24 | | cheque, but as soon as it deals with political |
| 25 | | donations out of business, you may not have receipts at |

all. I have acquired some receipts for official 1 donations in Germany, including for my company, and 2 others where you don't get the donation but they want 3 the cash. 3053 5 MR. WOLSON: I see. A different way of doing business. 6 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. And they always 7 3054 8 need offshore funds which they can use for their business. This is very common. 3055 MR. WOLSON: I see. 10 11 3056 MR. SCHREIBER: You may find 12 different things with the Atomic Commission in Canada 13 and with de Havilland where I used to be a consultant. 14 3057 MR. WOLSON: Would you turn up Tab 39, please? Tab 39 is in German. 15 3058 16 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 17 3059 MR. WOLSON: But I think in paragraph 18 1 it talks of a million dollar loan, doesn't it? 19 3060 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 20 3061 MR. WOLSON: It is actually 1.466, 1,466,000 DM, deutsche marks. 21 22 3062 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 23 3063 MR. WOLSON: It's a \$1 million loan

StenoTran

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

to I.A.L.?

24

25

3064

| 1 | 3065 | MR. WOLSON: So now there is a |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | \$1.5 million loan |
| 3 | 3066 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3067 | MR. WOLSON: that we have covered |
| 5 | | already, a \$1 million loan and a \$4 million success |
| 6 | | fee. |
| 7 | 3068 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3069 | MR. WOLSON: Did you pay back either |
| 9 | | of the loans or were they forgiven? |
| 10 | 3070 | MR. SCHREIBER: Forgiven. |
| 11 | 3071 | MR. WOLSON: Forgiven. So we are now |
| 12 | | up to |
| 13 | 3072 | MR. SCHREIBER: But the loans came |
| 14 | | from to me. |
| 15 | 3073 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. So we are now up |
| 16 | | to \$6.5 million. |
| 17 | 3074 | MR. SCHREIBER: M'hmm. |
| 18 | 3075 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Your answer is |
| 19 | | yes? |
| 20 | 3076 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | | Pause |
| 22 | 3077 | MR. WOLSON: Was that the plan |
| 23 | | initially that Bear Head would be located in the Strait |
| 24 | | of Canso on the Cape Breton Island? |
| 25 | 3078 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3079 | MR. WOLSON: That is an area of the |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | country that was in terrible need of employment? |
| 3 | 3080 | MR. SCHREIBER: The heavy water plant |
| 4 | | was shut down. |
| 5 | 3081 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 6 | 3082 | MR. SCHREIBER: The gulf refinery was |
| 7 | | shut down. |
| 8 | 3083 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 9 | 3084 | MR. SCHREIBER: They had great |
| 10 | | environment problems and it was the constituency from |
| 11 | | Allan MacEachen. |
| 12 | 3085 | MR. WOLSON: Al MacEachen is your |
| 13 | | friend? |
| 14 | 3086 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3087 | MR. WOLSON: A Liberal politician? |
| 16 | 3088 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3089 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. At the time. |
| 18 | 3090 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3091 | MR. WOLSON: I wonder, sir, if you |
| 20 | | could turn up Tab 43 in Book 1. This is a letter from |
| 21 | | Mr. Massmann |
| 22 | 3092 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3093 | MR. WOLSON: who is writing to |
| 24 | | Bill McKnight, who is a witness in these proceedings. |
| 25 | 3094 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3095 |] | MR. WOLSON: And he is giving the |
|----|------|--------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 2 | | background. In th | the first paragraph he says that: |
| 3 | | | "Thyssen has been active for |
| 4 | | | some time in establishing a |
| 5 | | | major manufacturing capability |
| 6 | | | in Cape Breton Nova Scotia ." |
| 7 | | | (As read) |
| 8 | 3096 | | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3097 | | MR. WOLSON: And Mr. McKnight was |
| 10 | | Minister of Defend | nce at the time? |
| 11 | 3098 | 1 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3099 | | MR. WOLSON: This letter is dated |
| 13 | | July 19, 1989. | |
| 14 | 3100 | | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3101 | 1 | MR. WOLSON: In the second paragraph |
| 16 | | he says: | |
| 17 | | | "Bear Head will be the Canadian |
| 18 | | | subsidiary and the North |
| 19 | | | American production base for a |
| 20 | | | number of Defence and commercial |
| 21 | | | products, including light |
| 22 | | | armored vehicles." (As read) |
| 23 | 3102 | | Do you see that? |
| 24 | 3103 | 1 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3104 | | MR. WOLSON: |

| 1 | | "Our intentions in this regard |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | are well known and there is a |
| 3 | | joint understanding made with |
| 4 | | the Government of Canada." (As |
| 5 | | read) |
| 6 | 3105 | So Mr. Massmann is telling he's |
| 7 | | introducing the deal to Mr. McKnight? |
| 8 | 3106 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3107 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 10 | 3108 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's what the |
| 11 | | letter says so I have no recollection to this letter |
| 12 | | because it's not my letter. |
| 13 | 3109 | MR. WOLSON: But it's a letter that |
| 14 | | you have seen. It has been provided to you. |
| 15 | 3110 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, from you. |
| 16 | 3111 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 3112 | And it says: |
| 18 | | "There has been some speculation |
| 19 | | that the LAV choice facing the |
| 20 | | Army is confined to two |
| 21 | | options." (As read) |
| 22 | 3113 | Is that so? |
| 23 | 3114 | MR. SCHREIBER: What page are you now |
| 24 | | on, sir, please? |
| 25 | 3115 | MR. WOLSON: I'm at page 1 right at |

| 1 | | the bottom in sub | parag | graph (a). |
|----|------|-------------------|--------|-----------------------------------|
| 2 | 3116 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes, okay. Yes. |
| 3 | 3117 | | MR. | WOLSON: And at page 2 you'll see |
| 4 | | in the second-las | st par | ragraph that Mr. Massmann is |
| 5 | | suggesting an alt | ernat | tive because of budgetary cost. |
| 6 | 3118 | | He s | ays: |
| 7 | | | | "In light of the situation |
| 8 | | | | Thyssen is prepared to propose a |
| 9 | | | | more effective but still |
| 10 | | | | financially modest response to |
| 11 | | | | the Army's needs. Our proposal |
| 12 | | | | is to provide over 200 well |
| 13 | | | | protected and versatile tracked |
| 14 | | | | vehicles of the most modern |
| 15 | | | | design from Canadian production |
| 16 | | | | at BHI. We estimate the cost to |
| 17 | | | | be about \$250 million Canadian." |
| 18 | | | | (As read) |
| 19 | 3119 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: That's correct, yes. |
| 20 | | Pause | | |
| 21 | 3120 | | MR. | WOLSON: If you turn up Tab 47, |
| 22 | | please. | | |
| 23 | 3121 | | Thin | gs were not going well with |
| 24 | | government, were | they? | ? |
| 25 | 3122 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: No. No, I shouldn't |

say this. Things went very well with government as

1

25

long as Mr. Fowler and DND was not involved. 2 3 3123 MR. WOLSON: But unfortunately the vehicles were being sold to DND. 4 3124 5 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 6 3125 MR. WOLSON: So that was a critical 7 part of the component. 8 3126 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, the critical 9 part is that the generals we worked with, four of them, designed the vehicle with a complete different 10 11 understanding, including the Commander, than Mr. Fowler. 12 13 3127 And I regret deeply that on your witness list there is not one general; that you have 14 all these people talking about things they don't 15 understand. I saw it. 16 17 3128 MR. WOLSON: Thank you very much. 18 3129 I want to deal with this letter 19 because you are getting frustrated that Mr. Fowler and 20 DND --21 3130 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 22 3131 MR. WOLSON: -- are not giving you 23 what you think is a fair shake. 24 3132 MR. SCHREIBER: No. I am more

frustrated today because this is the reason why our

| 1 | | soldiers are killed in Afghanistan and the last one was |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | killed this morning, a young woman, and four more were |
| 3 | | wounded. |
| 4 | 3133 | This is my huge anger with these |
| 5 | | Canadian people. It is nothing here about a few bucks |
| 6 | | of commission. This is about lives, 180 now and 400 |
| 7 | | cripples. |
| 8 | 3134 | Do you read me, sir? I apologize. |
| 9 | 3135 | MR. WOLSON: Can I take it |
| 10 | 3136 | MR. SCHREIBER: This is my whole war |
| 11 | | with this government for long. |
| 12 | 3137 | MR. WOLSON: So far you are up to |
| 13 | | \$6.5 million |
| 14 | 3138 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3139 | MR. WOLSON: for signing a UIP |
| 16 | 3140 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3141 | MR. WOLSON: that the government, |
| 18 | | even though you say Mr. Mulroney wanted this to |
| 19 | | proceed, so far it is not happening at least as we are |
| 20 | | going through these documents. |
| 21 | 3142 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3143 | MR. WOLSON: And I would like for |
| 23 | | you, sir, to focus on my questions, if you will. |
| 24 | 3144 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but |
| 25 | 3145 | MR. WOLSON: Would you do that, |

| 1 | | please? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3146 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but it's not |
| 3 | | right because MLE worked eight years, GCI worked eight |
| 4 | | years without rendering one single invoice to Thyssen. |
| 5 | 3147 | MR. WOLSON: Would you answer my |
| 6 | | questions |
| 7 | 3148 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3149 | MR. WOLSON: as I put them to you? |
| 9 | 3150 | MR. SCHREIBER: I apologize. |
| 10 | 3151 | MR. WOLSON: Are you finished your |
| 11 | | outburst? |
| 12 | 3152 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3153 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 14 | 3154 | Do you have 47? Turn up Tab 47 |
| 15 | | there. |
| 16 | 3155 | You are writing a letter to your |
| 17 | | friend Elmer MacKay. |
| 18 | 3156 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3157 | MR. WOLSON: By the way, when I say |
| 20 | | your friend Elmer MacKay, Elmer MacKay happens to have |
| 21 | | been in history and presently a good friend of yours. |
| 22 | 3158 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3159 | MR. WOLSON: He is a man that you |
| 24 | | trust and respect? |
| 25 | 3160 | MR. SCHREIBER: A wonderful human |

| 1 | | being. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3161 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And you still |
| 3 | | today have contact with him and have a friendship with |
| 4 | | him? |
| 5 | 3162 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3163 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. So I don't say |
| 7 | | your friend Elmer in a negative way. It happens to be |
| 8 | | a truth will statement, doesn't it? |
| 9 | 3164 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3165 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 11 | 3166 | You say in the first paragraph: |
| 12 | | "I am writing today to explain I |
| 13 | | have become so frustrated with |
| 14 | | the situation around Thyssen |
| 15 | | Industries' plan to establish in |
| 16 | | Nova Scotia that I fear we may |
| 17 | | be losing the chance to make |
| 18 | | this project a reality." |
| 19 | | (As read) |
| 20 | 3167 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 3168 | MR. WOLSON: Because what has |
| 22 | | happened, at least up until that time, is that DND, who |
| 23 | | was reluctant in the first place to sign the UIP, has |
| 24 | | not been very accommodating to you. When I say "you", |
| 25 | | I mean Bear Head. |

| 1 | 3169 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: And Thyssen, yes. |
|----|------|------------|------|---------------------------------|
| 2 | 3170 | | MR. | WOLSON: Yes. Is that a truthful |
| 3 | | statement? | | |
| 4 | 3171 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3172 | | MR. | WOLSON: Thank you. |
| 6 | 3173 | | You | say in the second paragraph: |
| 7 | | | | "I must report to the Board of |
| 8 | | | | Thyssen on the prospect of |
| 9 | | | | Thyssen's participation. |
| 10 | | | | Needless to say their patience |
| 11 | | | | for this project is very |
| 12 | | | | strained." (As read) |
| 13 | 3174 | | Do 3 | you see that in the second |
| 14 | | paragraph? | | |
| 15 | 3175 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 16 | 3176 | | MR. | WOLSON: Third paragraph: |
| 17 | | | | "In 1985 the Minister |
| 18 | | | | Responsible for Regional |
| 19 | | | | Industrial Expansion explained |
| 20 | | | | to Thyssen that eastern Nova |
| 21 | | | | Scotia was the Prime Minister's |
| 22 | | | | and the government's highest |
| 23 | | | | priority for economic |
| 24 | | | | development and urged the |
| 25 | | | | company to invest there. The |

| 1 | | Prime Minister's interest was |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | obvious given his electoral |
| 3 | | attachment to eastern Nova |
| 4 | | Scotia and the high unemployment |
| 5 | | rate resulting from the |
| 6 | | difficulties faced by other |
| 7 | | companies and closings." |
| 8 | | (As read) |
| 9 | 3177 | Is that right, sir? |
| 10 | 3178 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 11 | 3179 | MR. WOLSON: So what you are saying |
| 12 | | to Elmer MacKay and Elmer MacKay was an elected |
| 13 | | official out of Nova Scotia. |
| 14 | 3180 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3181 | MR. WOLSON: He was in government, |
| 16 | | the Conservative government. |
| 17 | 3182 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3183 | MR. WOLSON: So you are really |
| 19 | | wanting him to know the problems because he, too, had |
| 20 | | advocated for Bear Head plant to be built in Nova |
| 21 | | Scotia. |
| 22 | 3184 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 23 | 3185 | MR. WOLSON: And what you are |
| 24 | | basically telling him is the Prime Minister, Prime |
| 25 | | Minister Mulroney, his concerns, you put that in your |

| 1 | | third paragraph. | | |
|----|------|------------------|------|----------------------------------|
| 2 | 3186 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 3187 | | MR. | WOLSON: Page 2, top paragraph: |
| 4 | | | | "I was proud to be able to |
| 5 | | | | convince Thyssen instead to |
| 6 | | | | concentrate their efforts first |
| 7 | | | | in Canada and access the U.S. |
| 8 | | | | defence market through Canada |
| 9 | | | | U.S. defence market production |
| 10 | | | | sharing agreement and, secondly, |
| 11 | | | | the civilian market through the |
| 12 | | | | pending Free Trade Agreement." |
| 13 | | | | (As read) |
| 14 | 3188 | | You | write that. |
| 15 | 3189 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 16 | 3190 | | MR. | WOLSON: Page 3 if you will, |
| 17 | | please, halfway | down | the page: |
| 18 | | | | "April '89 the federal budget |
| 19 | | | | brought major cuts to the DND |
| 20 | | | | capital budget. However, in |
| 21 | | | | July '89 DND announced" |
| 22 | | | | (As read) |
| 23 | 3191 | | DND | is the Department of National |
| 24 | | Defence; right? | | |
| 25 | 3192 | | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3193 | MR. WOLSON: |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | " DND announced a sole source |
| 3 | | order to General Motors Diesel |
| 4 | | Division of London after the |
| 5 | | company reported in the media |
| 6 | | that they may have to close down |
| 7 | | operations on their wheeled |
| 8 | | armored vehicle line." (As |
| 9 | | read) |
| 10 | 3194 | Do you see that? |
| 11 | 3195 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 12 | 3196 | MR. WOLSON: So as opposed to Thyssen |
| 13 | | getting an order from the Canadian government, the |
| 14 | | Canadian Government or DND sole sourced a contract to |
| 15 | | GM. |
| 16 | 3197 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3198 | MR. WOLSON: Is that so? |
| 18 | 3199 | MR. SCHREIBER: For the militia. |
| 19 | 3200 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 20 | | Pause |
| 21 | 3201 | MR. WOLSON: And you say on the next |
| 22 | | page, page 4, the second-last paragraph: |
| 23 | | "As you know, I am duty bound to |
| 24 | | inform the Prime Minister of the |
| 25 | | serious situation the whole |

| 1 | | matter has reached. Will you |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | want me to write to him directly |
| 3 | | or would you prefer to do so on |
| 4 | | my behalf?" (As read) |
| 5 | 3202 | That's what you tell Elmer MacKay. |
| 6 | 3203 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct. |
| 7 | 3204 | MR. WOLSON: You don't need any help |
| 8 | | in speaking to or writing to the Prime Minister. You |
| 9 | | have done it many times. |
| 10 | 3205 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 3206 | MR. WOLSON: You were just paying a |
| 12 | | courtesy to Elmer. |
| 13 | 3207 | MR. SCHREIBER: Because he was the |
| 14 | | responsible Minister in Nova Scotia, and we went there |
| 15 | | together many times and made speeches and put ads in |
| 16 | | the paper in front of the election and got 800 people |
| 17 | | who wanted to work there. And after the election |
| 18 | | nobody wanted to hear about it any more. |
| 19 | 3208 | MR. WOLSON: So that letter was the |
| 20 | | 28th of November '89. |
| 21 | 3209 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3210 | MR. WOLSON: And then a letter comes |
| 23 | | to you at Tab 50, and it is a letter from the |
| 24 | | Department of National Defence. Right? |
| 25 | 3211 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3212 | MR. WOLSON: It's the Minister |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | writing to you, Minister McKnight. And he writes to |
| 3 | | you on the first page, second paragraph: |
| 4 | | "I am pleased to confirm that in |
| 5 | | the event the Canadian Forces |
| 6 | | determine to acquire a |
| 7 | | multi-role combat vehicle and |
| 8 | | subject to the specifications |
| 9 | | and design requirements of the |
| 10 | | call for tenders and all |
| 11 | | contractual matters, Bear Head |
| 12 | | will be given an opportunity to |
| 13 | | participate in the tendering for |
| 14 | | the contract." (As read) |
| 15 | 3213 | Do you see that? |
| 16 | 3214 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 17 | 3215 | MR. WOLSON: And at the second page |
| 18 | | it says in the middle paragraph: |
| 19 | | "This understanding will remain |
| 20 | | valid for a period of five |
| 21 | | years." (As read) |
| 22 | 3216 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 23 | 3217 | MR. WOLSON: But it is still not |
| 24 | | happening, is it? |
| 25 | 3218 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3219 | MR. WOLSON: And then Tab 52 is a |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | letter from you to Mr. Fowler. |
| 3 | 3220 | MR. SCHREIBER: Tellier. |
| 4 | 3221 | Which tab is it? |
| 5 | 3222 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 52. |
| 6 | 3223 | MR. SCHREIBER: Fifty-two. |
| 7 | 3224 | MR. WOLSON: You write a letter to |
| 8 | | Mr. Fowler, who is the Deputy Minister |
| 9 | 3225 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3226 | MR. WOLSON: of DND. |
| 11 | 3227 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3228 | MR. WOLSON: You had had a difficult |
| 13 | | time with Mr. Fowler. |
| 14 | 3229 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely, sir. |
| 15 | 3230 | MR. WOLSON: And, sadly, he is not |
| 16 | | here. But you had sort of come up against a stone wall |
| 17 | | there. They weren't having any part of your project, |
| 18 | | were they? |
| 19 | 3231 | MR. SCHREIBER: It's not a question |
| 20 | | of my project. This is a question what the government |
| 21 | | and the generals wanted and I knew that they have a |
| 22 | | lack of protection. You could shoot with a Kalashnikov |
| 23 | | through the armored vehicles. |
| 24 | 3232 | MR. WOLSON: So you |
| 25 | 3233 | MR. SCHREIBER: And this gentleman |

| 1 | | cared nothing about the protection of his soldiers. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3234 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. You thought that |
| 3 | | your product was a superior product. |
| 4 | 3235 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely, the best. |
| 5 | 3236 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And you weren't |
| 6 | | getting a fair deal with DND. That's what you |
| 7 | | believed. |
| 8 | 3237 | MR. SCHREIBER: He blocked it in |
| 9 | | total. |
| 10 | 3238 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 11 | 3239 | And you had had a meeting with DND |
| 12 | 3240 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3241 | MR. WOLSON: And they told you more |
| 14 | | or less that you weren't going to make this thing |
| 15 | | happen. It wasn't going to happen, didn't they? |
| 16 | 3242 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, they didn't say |
| 17 | | that. |
| 18 | 3243 | MR. WOLSON: What did they tell you? |
| 19 | 3244 | MR. SCHREIBER: They made fun and |
| 20 | | said that there is no need for vehicles with protection |
| 21 | | against chemical, biochemical and nuclear warfare. And |
| 22 | | a short time later when the war was in Kuwait, we saw |
| 23 | | the difference. |
| 24 | 3245 | The man has not the smallest clue |
| 25 | | what he is doing |

| 1 | 3246 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3247 | MR. SCHREIBER: and responsible |
| 3 | | for many dead Canadians today. |
| 4 | 3248 | MR. WOLSON: But at that meeting you |
| 5 | | had with Mr. Fowler, at least it was described to us by |
| 6 | | Mr. McKnight |
| 7 | 3249 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3250 | MR. WOLSON: that that was a |
| 9 | | meeting where you were told, virtually told that you |
| 10 | | were not going to get this project. |
| 11 | 3251 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 12 | 3252 | MR. WOLSON: Is that not right? |
| 13 | 3253 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 14 | 3254 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 15 | 3255 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. McKnight was not |
| 16 | | present and the discussion you mean is the following. |
| 17 | | After the meeting with Mr. Fowler I met with Lieut. |
| 18 | | Gen. Huddleston and Gen. Gordon Reay, and Huddleston |
| 19 | | told me in front of Gordon Reay if you don't stop |
| 20 | | pressing us you will end up with nothing and ruin the |
| 21 | | reputation of Thyssen. |
| 22 | 3256 | And I told him I am here on the |
| 23 | | request of the government. He said what are you |
| 24 | | talking about? We are the government. |
| 25 | 3257 | So I asked him whether Canada has two |

governments and why it is when the Minister is asking

1

3267

3268

Okay, yes.

21

22

23

24

me to do all this. And he told me we don't care what 2 3 shitty ministers whisper to your ear and cannot deliver. 5 3258 And this is why I become very angry, sir. 6 3259 MR. WOLSON: Did Fowler not tell you 7 8 you're not going to get this project? 3260 MR. SCHREIBER: No. I heard it from somebody else. Peter White told me that Fowler told 10 11 him. He never told me. MR. WOLSON: Yes. Let's go to Tab 3261 12 13 67A for a second. I'm skipping some documents. Go to 3262 14 67A. Turn up the tab, please. 15 16 3263 MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. 17 3264 MR. WOLSON: April 19, 1991 you are 18 writing the Prime Minister. Do you see that? 19 3265 MR. SCHREIBER: Sixty-seven? 20 3266 MR. WOLSON: Sixty-seven A.

25 3269 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

Prime Minister April 19, 1991.

StenoTran

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, here is A.

MR. WOLSON: You are writing the

| 1 | 3270 | MR. WOLSON: You say at the |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | beginning: |
| 3 | | "As a follow-up to our meeting |
| 4 | | last week I have noted a few |
| 5 | | items which I feel are important |
| 6 | | for you to be aware of." |
| 7 | | (As read) |
| 8 | 3271 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3272 | MR. WOLSON: And then at page 2 this |
| 10 | | is what you say, just near the end of the letter: |
| 11 | | "Lastly" |
| 12 | 3273 | It's about three paragraphs from the |
| 13 | | bottom of page 2: |
| 14 | | "Lastly, about the comments of |
| 15 | | Mr. Fowler who told us from the |
| 16 | | beginning we are not going to |
| 17 | | get this project and equally |
| 18 | | unbelievable remarks of Lieut. |
| 19 | | Gen. Huddleston, I will only |
| 20 | | remind you of our discussion." |
| 21 | | (As read) |
| 22 | 3274 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3275 | MR. WOLSON: You were told, or at |
| 24 | | least you told the Prime Minister that Fowler told you |
| 25 | | you weren't going to get the project. |

| 1 | 3276 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not me. He told |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | Mr. Massmann in another meeting. |
| 3 | 3277 | MR. WOLSON: Well, whether he told |
| 4 | | you or Massmann, it came to you. You heard about it. |
| 5 | 3278 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, yes. Sure. |
| 6 | | That's what I said. |
| 7 | 3279 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And you're |
| 8 | | frustrated. |
| 9 | 3280 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not only frustrated, |
| 10 | | angry. |
| 11 | 3281 | MR. WOLSON: I see. And on that same |
| 12 | | tab you actually provide the Prime Minister this is |
| 13 | | 19 April '91. |
| 14 | 3282 | At 67A, are you there, sir? |
| 15 | 3283 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. Which one is it? |
| 16 | 3284 | MR. WOLSON: The same tab, 67A. |
| 17 | 3285 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3286 | MR. WOLSON: Do you have that? |
| 19 | 3287 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3288 | MR. WOLSON: You say to the Prime |
| 21 | | Minister on the first page: |
| 22 | | "Attached you will find an aide |
| 23 | | memoire and comments in response |
| 24 | | to questions from the Minister |
| 25 | | of ACOA." (As read) |

| 1 | 3289 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3290 | MR. WOLSON: ACOA is the Atlantic |
| 3 | 3291 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3292 | MR. WOLSON: Minister; right? |
| 5 | 3293 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3294 | MR. WOLSON: You attach this aide |
| 7 | | memoire and in the aide memoire look at page 2 of |
| 8 | | the aide memoire, which is your document; right? |
| 9 | 3295 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3296 | MR. WOLSON: This is basically if |
| 11 | | somebody should ask questions, these are the answers. |
| 12 | 3297 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3298 | MR. WOLSON: And you say at number |
| 14 | | 10: |
| 15 | | "Is NATO Industrial Advisory |
| 16 | | Group, NIGA, working on standard |
| 17 | | requirements for NATO nations |
| 18 | | along the lines of the MRCV |
| 19 | | requirements? Answer: yes." |
| 20 | | (As read) |
| 21 | 3299 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 22 | 3300 | MR. WOLSON: So what was going to |
| 23 | | happen is that NATO was going to try and have some |
| 24 | | uniform equipment; right? |
| 25 | 3301 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

1 3302 MR. WOLSON: And if countries were unifying in their equipment --2 3 3303 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 3304 MR. WOLSON: -- on an international 4 level --5 6 3305 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes...? MR. WOLSON: -- if you could sell 7 3306 8 them the Thyssen product, then the whole NATO organization would have the same product. 3307 MR. SCHREIBER: No, that's not how it 10 11 works, sir. When you have a project with NATO the 12 countries come together, like Germany, France and other 13 NATO members, and they discuss -- there is a document you have which is an EOC study. 14 15 MR. WOLSON: Yes. I will get to 3308 16 that. MR. SCHREIBER: And that is when the 17 3309 countries put something together, NATO. 18 19 3310 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 20 3311 MR. SCHREIBER: And then of course they all participate in the programs. 21 22 3312 I will give you an example. The 23 Leopard tank, for example, is finally assembled in Munich. This is only 12 per cent. Thyssen has 8 per 24 cent to build the roles and so the list goes on. We 25

| 1 | | have this quite often with NATO that they do equipment |
|--|------------------------------|--|
| 2 | | together. |
| 3 | 3313 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And for somebody |
| 4 | | dealing in military vehicles that's very important. |
| 5 | 3314 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 6 | 3315 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. |
| 7 | 3316 | MR. SCHREIBER: And this is what the |
| 8 | | Canadian generals wanted, sir. That's the problem. |
| 9 | 3317 | MR. WOLSON: Then, on the third page, |
| 10 | | I want to review Questions 15, 16 and 17 with you. |
| 11 | 3318 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3319 | MR. WOLSON: Question 15: What are |
| | | |
| 13 | | the essential characteristics in peacekeeping and |
| 13 14 | | the essential characteristics in peacekeeping and multi-role combat vehicle? |
| | 3320 | |
| 14 | 3320 | multi-role combat vehicle? |
| 14 15 | 3320 3321 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number |
| 14 15 16 | | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? |
| 14 15 16 17 18 | 3321 3322 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 15 16 17 18 | 3321 3322 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: Question 16: It is |
| 14 15 16 17 18 | 3321 3322 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: Question 16: It is agreed that the characteristics meet the requirements |
| 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | 3321 3322 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: Question 16: It is agreed that the characteristics meet the requirements of other armies? |
| 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | 3321 3322 3323 3324 | multi-role combat vehicle? You indicate that there are a number of answers to be given. Right? MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: Question 16: It is agreed that the characteristics meet the requirements of other armies? You said, "Yes, very likely." |

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

25

3326

| 1 | 3327 | MR. WOLSON: And then, 17, if this is |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | the case, will this not bring the Thyssen 495 the |
| 3 | | TH-495, which was the vehicle that you were |
| 4 | | promoting |
| 5 | 3328 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3329 | MR. WOLSON: significant export |
| 7 | | opportunity in these markets? |
| 8 | 3330 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3331 | MR. WOLSON: And the answer, of |
| 10 | | course, is yes. |
| 11 | 3332 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3333 | MR. WOLSON: So there was, without |
| 13 | | question, an export component to Bear Head. |
| 14 | 3334 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3335 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 16 | 3336 | MR. SCHREIBER: Out of a NATO |
| 17 | | program, to all NATO countries |
| 18 | 3337 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 19 | 3338 | Tab 74, if you will, please 74(a). |
| 20 | 3339 | You are writing to the Honourable |
| 21 | | Michael Wilson, the Minister of Industry, Science and |
| 22 | | Technology. Right? |
| 23 | 3340 | MR. SCHREIBER: At 74? |
| 24 | 3341 | MR. WOLSON: 74(a). |
| 25 | 3342 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| MR. WOLSON: Dated August 21, 3344 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 3345 MR. WOLSON: And you are writing again, indicating some of your concerns. Right 4 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 3346 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 3347 MR. WOLSON: You say at page 3 "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location decent presently under re-evaluation." 3348 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 10 3349 MR. WOLSON: 11 "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br. 13 Investment Tax Credit, av. 14 Established under Cape Br. 15 Investment Tax Credit, av. 16 for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) 20 3350 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 3351 MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's orice intended Green Fields site. | |
|--|------------|
| 3 3345 MR. WOLSON: And you are writing again, indicating some of your concerns. Right MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 6 3347 MR. WOLSON: You say at page 3 "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location decempresently under re-evaluation." 9 3348 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 10 3349 MR. WOLSON: 11 "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br. Investment Tax Credit, available for industry settling in Breton, and putting assett place and in use before the of 1992." (As read) 20 3350 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 3351 MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideraging against the company's orice intended Green Fields site." | , `91. |
| again, indicating some of your concerns. Right MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: You say at page 3 "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location dec presently under re-evaluation." MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | |
| MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: You say at page 3 "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location dec presently under re-evaluation." MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, available for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to f 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideragainst the company's oriintended Green Fields site." | ting, |
| MR. WOLSON: You say at page 3 "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location dec presently under re-evaluation." 3348 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for conside against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | ıt? |
| "Location": "Thyssen Bear Head location dec presently under re-evaluation." MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, available for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideragainst the company's oricintended Green Fields site." | |
| 8 presently under re-evaluation." 9 3348 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 10 3349 MR. WOLSON: 11 "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br. 13 established under Cape Br. 15 Investment Tax Credit, av. 16 for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) 19 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 3351 MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideraging against the company's originated of the company's originated originated of the company's originated of the company's origina | 3, under |
| MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Bruster Tax Credit, available for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideragainst the company's originated against the company's originated against the company's originated against site." | ecision is |
| MR. WOLSON: "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br. Investment Tax Credit, av. for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for considerate against the company's originated against the company's originated against the company's originated against site." | |
| "In 1988, Thyssen BHI had intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | |
| intended to avail itself special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | |
| special tax incentives established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | ad |
| established under Cape Br Investment Tax Credit, av for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | f of |
| Investment Tax Credit, average for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consideration against the company's original intended Green Fields site." | |
| for industry settling in Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | Breton |
| Breton, and putting asset place and in use before t of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | available |
| place and in use before to of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's originated of the compa | n Cape |
| of 1992." (As read) MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's originated of the comp | ets in |
| 20 3350 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 3351 MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for consider against the company's originated the company's originated for the co | the end |
| 21 3351 MR. WOLSON: "The deadline is impracticable for considerate against the company's originate intended Green Fields site." | |
| 22 impracticable for considerable against the company's originated | |
| against the company's ori intended Green Fields sit | s now |
| 24 intended Green Fields sit | deration |
| | riginal |
| | ite |
| 25 plans. Therefore, locati | tion |

| 1 | | options are being re-examined in |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | light of the change to the |
| 3 | | financial conditions. |
| 4 | | Accordingly, Thyssen is prepared |
| 5 | | to be flexible as to its initial |
| 6 | | Atlantic location." (As read) |
| 7 | 3352 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct, sir. |
| 8 | 3353 | MR. WOLSON: So it seems that the |
| 9 | | location at the Strait of Canso is now under |
| 10 | | consideration, at least. |
| 11 | 3354 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 12 | 3355 | MR. WOLSON: Re-evaluation. |
| 13 | 3356 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3357 | MR. WOLSON: Were you going to |
| 15 | | consider Pictou, Nova Scotia? |
| 16 | 3358 | MR. SCHREIBER: To be in Nova Scotia? |
| 17 | 3359 | MR. WOLSON: Pictou, Nova Scotia. |
| 18 | 3360 | Is that an area that Thyssen was |
| 19 | 3361 | MR. SCHREIBER: Pictou? |
| 20 | 3362 | MR. WOLSON: Pictou. |
| 21 | 3363 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, but this is the |
| 22 | | Strait of Canso. This is the area of Hawkesbury. |
| 23 | 3364 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 24 | 3365 | MR. SCHREIBER: Pictou is Pictou |
| 25 | | County. |

| 1 | 3366 | MR. WOLSON: Were you going to move |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | from the Strait of Canso somewhere else in Nova Scotia? |
| 3 | 3367 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. There was a |
| 4 | | discussion whether we would team up with Lavalin and |
| 5 | | Trenton Works. |
| 6 | 3368 | MR. WOLSON: Trenton Works? |
| 7 | 3369 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, because they |
| 8 | | were in trouble. |
| 9 | 3370 | MR. WOLSON: So what you have |
| 10 | | happening is just to summarize so far, you have a |
| 11 | | UIP, an Understanding in Principle |
| 12 | 3371 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3372 | MR. WOLSON: you have DND, after |
| 14 | | the Understanding in Principle, being difficult. |
| 15 | 3373 | You have that. |
| 16 | 3374 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3375 | MR. WOLSON: You have your efforts to |
| 18 | | try to get some help from Elmer MacKay |
| 19 | 3376 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3377 | MR. WOLSON: from Prime Minister |
| 21 | | Mulroney |
| 22 | 3378 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3379 | MR. WOLSON: from Minister |
| 24 | | Wilson |
| 25 | 3380 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3381 | But we have, also, the letter from |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | McKnight. |
| 3 | 3382 | MR. WOLSON: And the letter from |
| 4 | | McKnight, with an open offer |
| 5 | 3383 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 6 | 3384 | MR. WOLSON: and still things |
| 7 | | aren't occurring. |
| 8 | 3385 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3386 | MR. WOLSON: And the frustration is |
| 10 | | mounting. |
| 11 | 3387 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3388 | MR. WOLSON: Now you are forced to |
| 13 | | think of other locations, other than the Strait of |
| 14 | | Canso? |
| 15 | 3389 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3390 | MR. WOLSON: And one was the Trenton |
| 17 | | area. |
| 18 | 3391 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3392 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 78, please. |
| 20 | 3393 | You are writing to the Prime |
| 21 | | Minister. |
| 22 | 3394 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3395 | MR. WOLSON: May 6, 1992. |
| 24 | 3396 | What has happened is, Nova Scotia has |
| 25 | | been so difficult in terms of DND and giving you what |

| 1 | | you needed in Nova Scotia, that you are now looking |
|----|------|---|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | | elsewhere, in another province. You are looking to |
| 3 | | Quebec. |
| 4 | 3397 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I was not looking |
| 5 | | for Quebec. Mr. Mulroney was looking for Quebec, |
| 6 | | because Montreal has much more votes than Hawkesbury in |
| 7 | | Nova Scotia. |
| 8 | 3398 | MR. WOLSON: All right. But if the |
| 9 | | government could offer you a location in the Province |
| 10 | | of Quebec, that would work. |
| 11 | 3399 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 12 | 3400 | MR. WOLSON: And what you see here, |
| 13 | | on the 6th of May 1992, is you indicate in the first |
| 14 | | paragraph that you were greatly heartened by Mr. |
| 15 | | Mulroney's sympathetic understanding of the situation, |
| 16 | | and his determination to set things in train. |
| 17 | 3401 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3402 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 19 | | "As you recommended, we are now |
| 20 | | working on a two-page summary of |
| 21 | | actions necessary to realize the |
| 22 | | project as you would like to see |
| 23 | | it." (As read) |
| 24 | 3403 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3404 | MR. WOLSON: That is exactly what you |

| 1 | | have said. | |
|----|------|--------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 2 | 3405 | MR. SC | CHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 3406 | MR. WC | DLSON: |
| 4 | | 11 | To deliver the exact figures |
| 5 | | W | vill take a few days. The |
| 6 | | a | ctivity we will engage in in |
| 7 | | t | the next few days includes an |
| 8 | | i | nvestigation of the situation |
| 9 | | f | for the establishment of the |
| 10 | | p | project in East Montreal." (As |
| 11 | | r | read) |
| 12 | 3407 | MR. SC | CHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3408 | MR. WC | DLSON: |
| 14 | | " | I would like to inform you that |
| 15 | | а | after the meeting with you, |
| 16 | | E | Elmer and I had a very good |
| 17 | | m | neeting with Marcel Masse, and I |
| 18 | | е | expect to meet with him again |
| 19 | | n | next week." (As read) |
| 20 | 3409 | MR. SC | CHREIBER: Minister of Defence. |
| 21 | 3410 | MR. WC | DLSON: Yes. |
| 22 | 3411 | MR. SC | CHREIBER: Then you write |
| 23 | | another letter, at Tab | 79 if you could turn up Tab |
| 24 | | 79 on May 13, 1992. | So that's about a week after |
| 25 | | the first letter that we | e talked about. |

| 1 | 3412 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3413 | MR. WOLSON: You are pretty |
| 3 | | persistent, aren't you? |
| 4 | 3414 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3415 | MR. WOLSON: You are an aggressive |
| 6 | | businessman. |
| 7 | 3416 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3417 | MR. WOLSON: When you want something, |
| 9 | | you go for it. |
| 10 | 3418 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, when I get |
| 11 | | invited, and my company spends a lot of money, and I am |
| 12 | | asked to do the job |
| 13 | 3419 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 14 | 3420 | MR. SCHREIBER: from the same |
| 15 | | people |
| 16 | 3421 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 3422 | MR. SCHREIBER: you start to |
| 18 | | wonder after a while whether you are in a mental clinic |
| 19 | | or with serious business people or politicians. |
| 20 | 3423 | MR. WOLSON: I see. You were having |
| 21 | | those thoughts, were you? |
| 22 | 3424 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 23 | 3425 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. May 13th, `92, a |
| 24 | | week after you wrote to the Prime Minister: |
| 25 | | "Subsequent to our meeting of |

| 1 | | | last week and the meeting with |
|----|------|-------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 2 | | | the Honourable Marcel Masse, I |
| 3 | | | am pleased to inform you that I |
| 4 | | | have now had a very encouraging |
| 5 | | | meeting with representatives of |
| 6 | | | the Premier and officials from |
| 7 | | | Quebec, and with four Army |
| 8 | | | generals. The next important |
| 9 | | | step in this whole process is to |
| 10 | | | have a meeting, as early as |
| 11 | | | possible, with Marcel Masse to |
| 12 | | | discuss the areas of his very |
| 13 | | | important involvement. |
| 14 | | | I will keep you informed, |
| 15 | | | and will request a further |
| 16 | | | meeting when the situation is |
| 17 | | | more fully advanced. I know I |
| 18 | | | can count on your continuing |
| 19 | | | support." (As read) |
| 20 | 3426 | | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 3427 | | MR. WOLSON: You then, on the same |
| 22 | | day, at Tab 80, M | lay 13th, `92 |
| 23 | 3428 | | MR. SCHREIBER: Tab 80? |
| 24 | 3429 | | MR. WOLSON: Eight-zero. |
| 25 | 3430 | | It should be in that same Book 1, Mr. |

| 1 | | Schreiber. |
|----|------|------------------------------------|
| 2 | 3431 | MR. SCHREIBER: This is the one we |
| 3 | | are at right now; no? |
| 4 | 3432 | The 13th of May again, yeah to |
| 5 | | Marcel Masse? |
| 6 | 3433 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 7 | 3434 | MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. |
| 8 | 3435 | MR. WOLSON: You send Masse another |
| 9 | | letter: |
| 10 | | "Following last week's meeting |
| 11 | | with the Prime Minister and the |
| 12 | | Honourable Elmer MacKay, and |
| 13 | | with you, we proceeded as |
| 14 | | discussed." (As read) |
| 15 | 3436 | The third paragraph: |
| 16 | | "With respect to our discussions |
| 17 | | with the Province of Quebec, we |
| 18 | | have found a very enthusiastic |
| 19 | | reception in meetings with the |
| 20 | | Premier's staff and officials. |
| 21 | | On behalf of Premier Bourassa, |
| 22 | | they have expressed their |
| 23 | | support for the proposal and are |
| 24 | | now actively assessing potential |
| 25 | | sites in the Montreal area for |

| 1 | | | our consideration." (As read) |
|----|------|------|----------------------------------|
| 2 | 3437 | Then | you say at the bottom: |
| 3 | | | "Thyssen Henschel is now |
| 4 | | | producing one of the first |
| 5 | | | prototypes of a new family of |
| 6 | | | light-armoured vehicles. These |
| 7 | | | initial prototypes are based on |
| 8 | | | the TH-495 design, which was |
| 9 | | | originally conceived in response |
| 10 | | | to the requirements of various |
| 11 | | | NATO allies. |
| 12 | | | To successfully complete |
| 13 | | | development and to allow Thyssen |
| 14 | | | in Canada to participate in the |
| 15 | | | anticipated large export and |
| 16 | | | co-production potential, we are |
| 17 | | | extremely anxious to incorporate |
| 18 | | | acknowledged Canada peacekeeping |
| 19 | | | expert use through advice from |
| 20 | | | Canadian Forces operational and |
| 21 | | | technical experts. |
| 22 | | | Therefore, the action I am |
| 23 | | | proposing will require a |
| 24 | | | development contract with DND. |
| 25 | | | This will permit the fabrication |

| 1 | | of eight prototypes, five in the |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | new facility in Montreal. These |
| 3 | | will be furnished to DND for |
| 4 | | evaluation." (As read) |
| 5 | 3438 | You indicate at the very end, or the |
| 6 | | second from the end: |
| 7 | | "The cost of the entire contract |
| 8 | | will amount to \$132 million over |
| 9 | | three years." |
| 10 | 3439 | That doesn't sound like much when you |
| 11 | | say it quickly, Mr. Schreiber. |
| 12 | 3440 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3441 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 14 | | "It is recognized that these |
| 15 | | funds will have to be found from |
| 16 | | other sources. To avoid any |
| 17 | | misunderstanding, I wish to |
| 18 | | point out very clearly that the |
| 19 | | project under discussion has |
| 20 | | nothing to do with future |
| 21 | | vehicle procurement." (As read) |
| 22 | 3442 | Right? |
| 23 | 3443 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 3444 | MR. WOLSON: Initially, the plan was |
| 25 | | that Canada would buy a number of vehicles |

| 1 | 3445 | MR. SCHREIBER: A start-up order. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3446 | MR. WOLSON: A start-up order of |
| 3 | | about 250 vehicles. |
| 4 | 3447 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3448 | MR. WOLSON: Now what you are saying |
| 6 | | is, Canada doesn't have to do that. You are not asking |
| 7 | | for a procurement, you are asking for some prototype |
| 8 | | vehicles to be built, and then you will take care of |
| 9 | | the sales after that. |
| 10 | 3449 | MR. SCHREIBER: Based on Canada's |
| 11 | | enormous peacekeeping expertise. They were number one |
| 12 | | in the world. |
| 13 | 3450 | MR. WOLSON: But you are asking for |
| 14 | | something. |
| 15 | 3451 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3452 | MR. WOLSON: You say: |
| 17 | | "You must understand that I |
| 18 | | cannot proceed, as agreed with |
| 19 | | the Prime Minister," |
| 20 | 3453 | you put his name in there: |
| 21 | | "to organize the necessary |
| 22 | | funding, nor can a draft |
| 23 | | contract be proposed until you |
| 24 | | and I have reached an agreement |
| 25 | | through a Memorandum of |

| 1 | | Understanding." (As read) |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3454 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 3455 | MR. WOLSON: Was there to be a |
| 4 | | success fee if a Memorandum of Understanding was |
| 5 | | signed? |
| 6 | 3456 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 7 | 3457 | MR. WOLSON: That was just another |
| 8 | | commitment that you wanted. |
| 9 | 3458 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, to fulfill No. |
| 10 | | 1. |
| 11 | 3459 | MR. WOLSON: So it looked like Bear |
| 12 | | Head was going from Nova Scotia, the Strait of Canso, |
| 13 | | to Trenton, Nova Scotia, and now to Quebec, Montreal |
| 14 | | Montreal, Quebec. |
| 15 | 3460 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 16 | 3461 | MR. WOLSON: At Tab 85 if you |
| 17 | | would turn up Tab 85, please |
| 18 | 3462 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3463 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 85 is a letter from |
| 20 | | Benoît Bouchard. |
| 21 | 3464 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | | Laughter / Rires |
| 23 | 3465 | MR. WOLSON: You find that amusing? |
| 24 | 3466 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 25 | 3467 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |

| 1 | 3468 | MR. SCHREIBER: When I see all you |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | have lined up, how we were kicked around from one place |
| 3 | | to the other one, I can't believe it any more. |
| 4 | 3469 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't remember |
| 5 | | that? |
| 6 | 3470 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it came all back |
| 7 | | now to me |
| 8 | 3471 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 9 | 3472 | MR. SCHREIBER: the way you |
| 10 | | described it, and I am wondering how you put it all |
| 11 | | together from all of these documents. |
| 12 | 3473 | Unbelievable. |
| 13 | 3474 | MR. WOLSON: Are we ready to go on |
| 14 | | this document? |
| 15 | 3475 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3476 | MR. WOLSON: Benoît Bouchard sends |
| 17 | | you a letter now, he is the minister for the Federal |
| 18 | | Office of Regional Development for Quebec. |
| 19 | 3477 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3478 | MR. WOLSON: The first paragraph: |
| 21 | | "This refers to our previous |
| 22 | | meeting and to subsequent |
| 23 | | representations made to |
| 24 | | officials of the Federal Office |
| 25 | | of Regional Development |

| 1 | | concerning your proposal for the |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | establishment of a new |
| 3 | | heavy-industrial manufacturing |
| 4 | | activity in North America, and, |
| 5 | | more specifically, in the |
| 6 | | Montreal area." (As read) |
| 7 | 3479 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 8 | 3480 | MR. WOLSON: You call it "your |
| 9 | | proposal", meaning Mr. Bouchard's proposal; right? |
| 10 | 3481 | That's what you say in paragraph 1. |
| 11 | 3482 | It has now changed from your proposal |
| 12 | | to his? |
| 13 | 3483 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 14 | 3484 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 15 | 3485 | Paragraph 2: |
| 16 | | "It is noted that you have |
| 17 | | identified export market |
| 18 | | opportunities in the field of |
| 19 | | light-armoured vehicles for |
| 20 | | peacekeeping missions, and that |
| 21 | | you also intend to use the |
| 22 | | Canadian base of operation to |
| 23 | | develop activities in an |
| 24 | | extensive range of |
| 25 | | heavy-industrial technologies." |

| 1 | | (As read) |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3486 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 3 | 3487 | MR. WOLSON: Peacekeeping means |
| 4 | | international. |
| 5 | 3488 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3489 | MR. WOLSON: Fortunately, we don't |
| 7 | | need them in Canada. So it's for the international |
| 8 | | market that we are talking about. |
| 9 | 3490 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, it's the same |
| 10 | | equipment that you would need for the Canadian Forces, |
| 11 | | as well. |
| 12 | 3491 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. |
| 13 | 3492 | MR. SCHREIBER: There would be no |
| 14 | | difference. |
| 15 | 3493 | MR. WOLSON: But it's for not just |
| 16 | | Canadian Forces and peacekeeping, it's for NATO |
| 17 | | countries. |
| 18 | 3494 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, absolutely. |
| 19 | 3495 | MR. WOLSON: All you would have to do |
| 20 | | was get the NATO countries interested. |
| 21 | 3496 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3497 | MR. WOLSON: And because you felt |
| 23 | | that the product was a superior product, you felt that |
| 24 | | the product would sell itself. |
| 25 | 3498 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, especially under |

| 1 | | the Maple Leaf. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3499 | MR. WOLSON: Under the Maple Leaf of |
| 3 | | Canada. |
| 4 | 3500 | You would go around, as a matter of |
| 5 | | fact, with a piece of equipment a piece of metal |
| 6 | | from the present vehicles that the Army had |
| 7 | 3501 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3502 | MR. WOLSON: and you would show |
| 9 | | various ministers, even the Prime Minister, how a |
| 10 | | bullet could pierce the metal that was on the |
| 11 | 3503 | MR. SCHREIBER: M113. |
| 12 | 3504 | MR. WOLSON: The M13, the vehicles |
| 13 | | that the Army had. |
| 14 | 3505 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3506 | MR. WOLSON: You would actually walk |
| 16 | | around with that in your briefcase. |
| 17 | 3507 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3508 | I was scared, because you could take |
| 19 | | with the Kalashnikovs the heads of 13 Canadian |
| 20 | | soldiers. |
| 21 | 3509 | I know what war is, sir. Many people |
| 22 | | don't know. |
| 23 | 3510 | MR. WOLSON: All right, but I want to |
| 24 | | bring you back here. |
| 25 | 3511 | MR. SCHREIBER: Okay. |

| 1 | 3512 | MR. WOLSON: Okay? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3513 | MR. SCHREIBER: I apologize. You |
| 3 | | know that I am deeply hurt when I see it in use every |
| 4 | | day, dying people because of this. |
| 5 | 3514 | MR. WOLSON: You also stood to make a |
| 6 | | lot of money out of this, if it would have happened. |
| 7 | 3515 | MR. SCHREIBER: But, sir, I have made |
| 8 | | so much money before, and in other projects, whether I |
| 9 | | would have had this project or not, I was wealthy. I |
| 10 | | had a wonderful life, and it was completely ruined |
| 11 | | through these Canadian events. |
| 12 | 3516 | MR. WOLSON: How much money did you |
| 13 | | stand to make if Bear Head went ahead? |
| 14 | 3517 | MR. SCHREIBER: If Bear Head would |
| 15 | | have went ahead? |
| 16 | 3518 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 3519 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, you see, the |
| 18 | | whole project was designed, at the beginning, with the |
| 19 | | understanding from Mr. Strauss, to get a peacekeeper. |
| 20 | | Germany had no peacekeeping. |
| 21 | 3520 | MR. WOLSON: Give me a number. How |
| 22 | | much money would you |
| 23 | 3521 | MR. SCHREIBER: A peacekeeper |
| 24 | 3522 | It could have gone up if we would |
| 25 | | have replaced worldwide the M113, it would have been a |

project in the neighbourhood of \$360 billion. 1 2 MR. WOLSON: Three hundred and sixty 3523 billion? 3 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, and I would have 3524 4 received out of this at least \$1.8 billion. 6 3525 MR. WOLSON: One-point-eight billion. 7 3526 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 8 3527 MR. WOLSON: Okay. That's a healthy piece of change. 3528 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, and you can read 10 11 it in the contract that I have --3529 MR. WOLSON: Yeah. One-point-eight 12 13 billion you stood to make. MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, if I could 3530 14 manage to get the world market. 15 16 3531 MR. WOLSON: Sure. MR. SCHREIBER: I mean, let's be 17 3532 18 sure, you don't get this in total, but even if it is 10 19 percent, I think it's a pretty healthy income. 20 3533 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 3534 It is ten after -- seven after 12. I 21 22 need some direction, Mr. Commissioner, as to whether we 23 break now, or go on some more.

Head Project before I get into some other areas with

I have more work to do on the Bear

3535

24

25

| 1 | | Mr. Schreiber, but it is just shy of ten after 12. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3536 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: If this is a |
| 3 | | convenient spot at which to take the noon break, I |
| 4 | | think we will do that. |
| 5 | 3537 | What time do you suggest we return? |
| 6 | 3538 | MR. WOLSON: I was going to suggest |
| 7 | | two o'clock. |
| 8 | 3539 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 9 | | We will recess, then, for lunch at 12:07, and we will |
| 10 | | be back this afternoon at 2:00 p.m. |
| 11 | 3540 | MR. WOLSON: I think that when a |
| 12 | | witness tells you that he could make a billion dollars, |
| 13 | | it's probably time to break. |
| 14 | | Laughter / Rires |
| 15 | | Upon recessing at 12:07 p.m. / Suspension à 12 h 07 |
| 16 | | Upon resuming at 2:00 p.m. / Reprise à 14 h 00 |
| 17 | 3541 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Good |
| 18 | | afternoon. |
| 19 | 3542 | Be seated, please. |
| 20 | 3543 | Mr. Wolson? |
| 21 | 3544 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Schreiber, good |
| 22 | | afternoon. |
| 23 | 3545 | MR. SCHREIBER: Good afternoon. |
| 24 | 3546 | MR. WOLSON: Just before we go on to |
| 25 | | a few more Bear Head documents, you would agree with me |

1

25

that this Bear Head Project was an evolving process. It kept changing to meet the times. 2 3 3547 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. That was not foreseeable at the beginning, because everything was 4 5 clear in Nova Scotia. Later on the government had all kinds of different --6 3548 MR. WOLSON: Yes. You started off 7 8 with a proposal that the government buy 250 or so vehicles, and it would be in the Strait of Canso. 3549 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 10 11 3550 MR. WOLSON: You moved to Trenton --12 3551 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 13 3552 MR. WOLSON: -- and when you moved to Montreal, it became more of an R&D -- research and 14 development project --15 16 3553 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 17 3554 MR. WOLSON: -- without obligations 18 to the government to buy 250 vehicles. 19 3555 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 20 3556 MR. WOLSON: So it changed over the passage of time. 21 22 3557 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 23 3558 MR. WOLSON: I want to ask you -- we were at a document, just to refresh your memory, which 24

StenoTran

would be Tab 85, and in that document --

| 1 | 3559 | MR. SCHREIBER: In Binder No. 1? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3560 | MR. WOLSON: In Binder No |
| 3 | 3561 | Just let me back up for one moment. |
| 4 | | Pause |
| 5 | 3562 | MR. WOLSON: Back up to Tab 80, if |
| 6 | | you would, please. |
| 7 | 3563 | MR. SCHREIBER: In which binder, sir? |
| 8 | 3564 | MR. WOLSON: Binder 1, I'm sorry. |
| 9 | 3565 | Book 1. |
| 10 | 3566 | MR. SCHREIBER: Tab A? |
| 11 | 3567 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 80, eight-zero. |
| 12 | 3568 | We have covered this document |
| 13 | 3569 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3570 | MR. WOLSON: but I want to raise |
| 15 | | it for just a moment. It is May 13th, `92, and on page |
| 16 | | 2, in the second-last paragraph, you ask for a |
| 17 | | Memorandum of Understanding. |
| 18 | 3571 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3572 | MR. WOLSON: And that is not the |
| 20 | | first time you had asked for that. You had asked for |
| 21 | | it back at Tab 59. |
| 22 | 3573 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3574 | MR. WOLSON: If you would just turn |
| 24 | | up Tab 59 for a moment |
| 25 | 3575 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |

| 1 | 3576 | MR. WOLSON: this is a letter that |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | you wrote to the Prime Minister Prime Minister |
| 3 | | Mulroney |
| 4 | 3577 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3578 | MR. WOLSON: and it's October 10 |
| 6 | | of 1990. |
| 7 | 3579 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3580 | MR. WOLSON: At page 2, in the |
| 9 | | second-last paragraph, you ask for the signing of an |
| 10 | | MOU, a Memorandum of Understanding. |
| 11 | 3581 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3582 | MR. WOLSON: Why did you need that? |
| 13 | 3583 | MR. SCHREIBER: The situation had |
| 14 | | changed, and other partners became involved. When we |
| 15 | | looked at Trenton Works |
| 16 | 3584 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 3585 | MR. SCHREIBER: that would include |
| 18 | | Lavalin. |
| 19 | 3586 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 20 | 3587 | MR. SCHREIBER: It would probably |
| 21 | | include other companies from Germany, which were also |
| 22 | | interested to participate |
| 23 | 3588 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 24 | 3589 | MR. SCHREIBER: like |
| 25 | | Krauss-Maffay. |

| 1 | 3590 | So it became, more or less, a new |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | setup, and the details had to be in accordance with the |
| 3 | | requests of the partners. |
| 4 | 3591 | MR. WOLSON: And it wouldn't |
| 5 | | result you said earlier today that there wouldn't be |
| 6 | | more commission money for you. |
| 7 | 3592 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 8 | 3593 | MR. WOLSON: No, it had nothing to do |
| 9 | | with commissions. |
| 10 | 3594 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 11 | 3595 | MR. WOLSON: It had to do with |
| 12 | | satisfying new partners. |
| 13 | 3596 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3597 | MR. WOLSON: Then, I want to ask you |
| 15 | | this question before I take you to some more documents. |
| 16 | 3598 | You said this morning that the |
| 17 | | signing of the UIP the Understanding in Principle, |
| 18 | | which happened in September of 1988 you said that |
| 19 | | Fred Doucet was responsible to get Perrin Beatty to |
| 20 | | sign. |
| 21 | 3599 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3600 | MR. WOLSON: And you said that he was |
| 23 | | acting on behalf of Brian Mulroney. |
| 24 | 3601 | MR. SCHREIBER: Brian Mulroney wanted |
| 25 | | the project done, and everybody knew, and Fred Doucet |

| 1 | | shows up he never showed up, without the backing |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | from Prime Minister Mulroney, asking for anything. |
| 3 | 3602 | MR. WOLSON: Did Brian Mulroney tell |
| 4 | | you that Fred Doucet was going to achieve this result? |
| 5 | 3603 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, Frank Moores told |
| 6 | | me. |
| 7 | 3604 | MR. WOLSON: Frank Moores. |
| 8 | 3605 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 9 | 3606 | MR. WOLSON: Who has passed away. |
| 10 | 3607 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 11 | 3608 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 12 | 3609 | Fred Doucet never told you? |
| 13 | 3610 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it was he had |
| 14 | | to get the signature. That was the discussion. There |
| 15 | | was not more to be discussed. |
| 16 | 3611 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. I want to take |
| 17 | | you next to Tab 89. |
| 18 | 3612 | If you would turn up Tab 89 in Book |
| 19 | | 1, please? |
| 20 | 3613 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 21 | 3614 | MR. WOLSON: This morning I suggested |
| 22 | | to you that you are a very persistent man. |
| 23 | 3615 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 3616 | MR. WOLSON: If you think that |
| 25 | | something is not right, you will stand up and say so. |

| 1 | 3617 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3618 | MR. WOLSON: You are writing to the |
| 3 | | Prime Minister on March 16th, `93 Tab 89, Book 1 |
| 4 | | and, first of all, you say to him: |
| 5 | | "For more than 13 years I have |
| 6 | | had the privilege to call you my |
| 7 | | friend, and all of those years |
| 8 | | you always gave me the feeling |
| 9 | | of confidence that I could count |
| 10 | | on you, as you know you could |
| 11 | | with me." (As read) |
| 12 | 3619 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3620 | MR. WOLSON: March 16th, `93 was |
| 14 | | after Mr. Mulroney had indicated, publicly, that he was |
| 15 | | going to retire from public life. |
| 16 | 3621 | Are you aware of that? |
| 17 | 3622 | MR. SCHREIBER: I think so. |
| 18 | 3623 | MR. WOLSON: Then you tell him, at |
| 19 | | the bottom of page 1 of the letter: |
| 20 | | "If it is your understanding |
| 21 | | that Kim Campbell is the best |
| 22 | | choice to be the next Prime |
| 23 | | Minister for Canada, with the |
| 24 | | capability to solve the enormous |
| 25 | | problems of this country, then |

| 1 | | it is my opinion that she should |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | resign as Minister of Defence as |
| 3 | | soon as possible." (As read) |
| 4 | 3624 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3625 | MR. WOLSON: Did he ask you for that |
| 6 | | opinion? |
| 7 | 3626 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 8 | 3627 | MR. WOLSON: Did you have the kind of |
| 9 | | friendship with Mr. Mulroney that you could tell him |
| 10 | | things like this? |
| 11 | 3628 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. We were |
| 12 | | always straightforward. |
| 13 | 3629 | I run not around with filters, as you |
| 14 | | know. |
| 15 | 3630 | MR. WOLSON: Pardon me? |
| 16 | 3631 | MR. SCHREIBER: You know that I'm not |
| 17 | | running around with filters. |
| 18 | 3632 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. You go on to |
| 19 | | share your views with him, on the second page, about |
| 20 | | the state of the Army. |
| 21 | 3633 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3634 | MR. WOLSON: You tell him on page 3, |
| 23 | | in the middle of the page, on April 7th, `92, that the |
| 24 | | Department of National Defence, in a news release |
| 25 | | "We learned that GM, Diesel |

| 1 | | Division, was selected as the |
|----|------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | | sole source for 229 |
| 3 | | light-armoured vehicles, |
| 4 | | enhanced for a reconnaissance |
| 5 | | role." (As read) |
| 6 | 3635 | You tell him that because you were |
| 7 | | kind of angry at that. |
| 8 | 3636 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3637 | MR. WOLSON: "Sole source" means that |
| 10 | | you never got a chance to bid |
| 11 | 3638 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 12 | 3639 | MR. WOLSON: Thyssen never got a |
| 13 | | chance to bid for these vehicles. |
| 14 | 3640 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3641 | MR. WOLSON: And you say at the |
| 16 | | bottom of the page: |
| 17 | | "With this situation, I cannot |
| 18 | | comprehend why Canadian DND" |
| 19 | 3642 | Are you with me, sir? |
| 20 | 3643 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 3644 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 22 | | "why Canadian DND will not |
| 23 | | accept the loan" |
| 24 | 3645 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3646 | MR. WOLSON: |

| 1 | | "of appropriately protected |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | equipment from their German |
| 3 | | ally, especially when, at |
| 4 | | present, the German forces |
| 5 | | cannot participate in |
| 6 | | peacekeeping missions in |
| 7 | | Yugoslavia." (As read) |
| 8 | 3647 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3648 | MR. WOLSON: So you want to see if |
| 10 | | Canada can get a loan from Germany |
| 11 | 3649 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3650 | MR. WOLSON: of vehicles. |
| 13 | 3651 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3652 | MR. WOLSON: Were they Thyssen |
| 15 | | vehicles in Germany? |
| 16 | 3653 | MR. SCHREIBER: Could have been; some |
| 17 | | vehicles could have been other vehicles. |
| 18 | 3654 | It was very common. The Germans also |
| 19 | | provided vehicles to the Americans and to others, and |
| 20 | | we had the situation at that time that the people in |
| 21 | | Yugoslavia were killed in the vehicles that they had |
| 22 | | there, and one I recall one article on vintage |
| 23 | | vehicles, when the Canadian soldiers claimed in public |
| 24 | | that the bullets go through like through butter. |
| 25 | 3655 | And I recommended, if you don't have |

| 1 | | the money and you cannot afford to equip your soldiers |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | properly in Yugoslavia, then I am prepared to help you |
| 3 | | to get equipment from Germany. For constitutional |
| 4 | | purposes they cannot participate, but I can arrange |
| 5 | | that you get the equipment. |
| 6 | 3656 | MR. WOLSON: You had that kind of |
| 7 | | power in Germany? |
| 8 | 3657 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I had that kind |
| 9 | | of power. |
| 10 | 3658 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. I want to take |
| 11 | | you to Tab 93. |
| 12 | 3659 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 13 | 3660 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 93 is a proposal |
| 14 | | from Thyssen. |
| 15 | 3661 | Do you see that? |
| 16 | 3662 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3663 | MR. WOLSON: The date at the bottom |
| 18 | | is August 26, 1993. |
| 19 | 3664 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3665 | MR. WOLSON: That date is the date |
| 21 | | we will see a document in a minute that date is the |
| 22 | | date where you meet with Ministers Corbeil and Charest, |
| 23 | | in the Province of Quebec. |
| 24 | 3666 | We will come to that, but |
| 25 | 3667 | MR. SCHREIBER: It could be, yeah. |

| 1 | 3668 | MR. WOLSON: Let me review this |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | document with you, because it's an important document. |
| 3 | 3669 | It starts off with "Proposal". |
| 4 | 3670 | Do you see that? |
| 5 | 3671 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3672 | MR. WOLSON: And it talks about: |
| 7 | | Upon securing support of the Canadian government for |
| 8 | | the complete R&D phase, Thyssen will establish a |
| 9 | | Canadian prototype development facility by the |
| 10 | | placement of world production mandate for the TH-495 |
| 11 | 3673 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3674 | MR. WOLSON: for the full range of |
| 13 | | vehicle variance, which are developed with Canada |
| 14 | | prototype development support. |
| 15 | 3675 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3676 | MR. WOLSON: "The resulting export |
| 17 | | sales and advanced technology jobs will be of |
| 18 | | significant benefit to Canada." |
| 19 | 3677 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3678 | MR. WOLSON: And then you Thyssen |
| 21 | | sets out what the market is. |
| 22 | 3679 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3680 | MR. WOLSON: The target market for |
| 24 | | the TH-495 is international exports |
| 25 | 3681 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3682 | MR. WOLSON: to NATO and |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | NATO-friendly countries |
| 3 | 3683 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3684 | MR. WOLSON: where there is a |
| 5 | | pending demand for some 15,000 vehicles in the MBAV |
| 6 | | category. |
| 7 | 3685 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3686 | MR. WOLSON: And: |
| 9 | | "NATO's study on the MBAV |
| 10 | | concept and requirement, which |
| 11 | | is due for release this autumn, |
| 12 | | confirms the company's approach |
| 13 | | to the critical area of vehicle |
| 14 | | design requirements." (As read) |
| 15 | 3687 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3688 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 17 | | "Thyssen meets or exceeds the |
| 18 | | preferred NATO MBAV design in |
| 19 | | every important category, and is |
| 20 | | the only vehicle existing in |
| 21 | | NATO countries to do so." (As |
| 22 | | read) |
| 23 | 3689 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 24 | 3690 | MR. WOLSON: So it is pretty clear |
| 25 | | where Thyssen was going with this product. |

| 1 | 3691 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3692 | MR. WOLSON: If you turn over to Tab |
| 3 | | 95, this is the meeting that I referred you to. It's a |
| 4 | | memo of a meeting of August 26, 1993. Present at the |
| 5 | | meeting were Ministers Charest and Corbeil, you and |
| 6 | | Fred Doucet. |
| 7 | 3693 | Do you see that? |
| 8 | 3694 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3695 | MR. WOLSON: And they summarize |
| 10 | | this person summarizes what occurred at that meeting. |
| 11 | 3696 | Bullet 1: "Thyssen will not provide |
| 12 | | a business plan." |
| 13 | 3697 | Do you see that? |
| 14 | 3698 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 3699 | MR. WOLSON: Bullet 2: "DND, it |
| 16 | | seems, has indicated a preference for Thyssen |
| 17 | | vehicles." |
| 18 | 3700 | What you said earlier today; right? |
| 19 | 3701 | MR. SCHREIBER: M'hmm. |
| 20 | 3702 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 21 | | "Former Minister of National |
| 22 | | Defence, Marcel Masse, has |
| 23 | | agreed to test, certify and |
| 24 | | assist marketing the Thyssen |
| 25 | | vehicle." (As read) |

| 1 | 3703 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3704 | MR. WOLSON: And: |
| 3 | | "Thyssen requires an immediate |
| 4 | | decision." |
| 5 | 3705 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3706 | MR. WOLSON: If you turn the page, to |
| 7 | | page 2 |
| 8 | 3707 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3708 | MR. WOLSON: This was discussed at |
| 10 | | the meeting: the Thyssen vehicle is the chosen vehicle |
| 11 | | for NATO-member countries for peacekeeping. |
| 12 | 3709 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3710 | MR. WOLSON: NATO countries have an |
| 14 | | immediate requirement for 2,000 units. |
| 15 | 3711 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3712 | MR. WOLSON: NATO countries have an |
| 17 | | overall requirement for 15,000 units. |
| 18 | 3713 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3714 | MR. WOLSON: And worldwide |
| 20 | | replacement of existing inventories 100,000 units. |
| 21 | 3715 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, sir. |
| 22 | 3716 | MR. WOLSON: So that, worldwide, you |
| 23 | | had the potential to sell 100,000 units on an |
| 24 | | international basis. |
| 25 | 3717 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3718 | MR. WOLSON: If we just go back to |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | page 1 for a second, the last bullet: |
| 3 | | "Civil servants not to be |
| 4 | | involved. Ministers make |
| 5 | | decision in total absence of |
| 6 | | business plan and civil service |
| 7 | | input." (As read) |
| 8 | 3719 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3720 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't want to deal |
| 10 | | with the civil service. |
| 11 | 3721 | MR. SCHREIBER: Any more. |
| 12 | 3722 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. So it was pretty |
| 13 | | clear that there was a huge international market |
| 14 | | available. |
| 15 | 3723 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, and this is why |
| 16 | | Thyssen was ready to invest on its own |
| 17 | 3724 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 18 | 3725 | MR. SCHREIBER: and take the risk |
| 19 | | on its own. |
| 20 | 3726 | MR. WOLSON: And then if you turn the |
| 21 | | page, to page the next page, this is the last part |
| 22 | | of the DND Minister's briefing. |
| 23 | | "With respect to NATO's plans |
| 24 | | for a peacekeeping vehicle" |
| 25 | 3727 | It's the last paragraph: |

| 1 | | " the DND informs us that |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | although NATO member countries |
| 3 | | have discussed possible |
| 4 | | requirements for 12,000 units, |
| 5 | | that is in no way binding. |
| 6 | | Also, there are no guarantees |
| 7 | | that the Thyssen vehicle would |
| 8 | | be chosen nor is it known when |
| 9 | | the procurement would commence." |
| 10 | | (As read) |
| 11 | 3728 | Do you see all that? |
| 12 | 3729 | MR. SCHREIBER: I know it's another |
| 13 | | page here. |
| 14 | 3730 | MR. WOLSON: That would be the last |
| 15 | | page of 95. |
| 16 | 3731 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3732 | MR. WOLSON: And then if you turn to |
| 18 | | 99, Tab 99 |
| 19 | 3733 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3734 | MR. WOLSON: this is a document, |
| 21 | | you will see it is a memo from Greg Alford. |
| 22 | 3735 | Do you know who Greg Alford was? |
| 23 | 3736 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 3737 | MR. WOLSON: He was Vice-President of |
| 25 | | Bear Head. |

| 1 | 3738 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3739 | MR. WOLSON: He would be involved |
| 3 | | with Bear Head intimately? |
| 4 | 3740 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3741 | MR. WOLSON: He sends a memo to you, |
| 6 | | to a Mr. Sonneck, to Marc Lalonde and Jack Vance. |
| 7 | 3742 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3743 | MR. WOLSON: This is 1994 June 13, |
| 9 | | '94. |
| 10 | 3744 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 3745 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Mulroney is no |
| 12 | | longer Prime Minister. |
| 13 | 3746 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3747 | MR. WOLSON: The Conservatives have |
| 15 | | lost. Yes? |
| 16 | 3748 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3749 | MR. WOLSON: The Liberals are in |
| 18 | | power. |
| 19 | 3750 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3751 | MR. WOLSON: Conservatives took a |
| 21 | | beating in the election. |
| 22 | 3752 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3753 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Mulroney, in terms |
| 24 | | of being able to lobby for Thyssen in Canada, couldn't |
| 25 | | do it any more. If he could ever do it, he certainly |
| | | |

| 1 | | couldn't do it after the election. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3754 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not officially and |
| 3 | | publicly on the federal level, yes. |
| 4 | 3755 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And you had |
| 5 | | retained for purposes of helping you, you had |
| 6 | | retained Marc Lalonde |
| 7 | 3756 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3757 | MR. WOLSON: a well-known former |
| 9 | | Liberal minister. |
| 10 | 3758 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 3759 | MR. WOLSON: Who would have had |
| 12 | | better access to the Liberal party |
| 13 | 3760 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3761 | MR. WOLSON: than some of your |
| 15 | | former Conservative lobbyists. |
| 16 | 3762 | MR. SCHREIBER: Correct, sir. |
| 17 | 3763 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. This is a pretty |
| 18 | | lengthy memo which talks about Thyssen's plan for the |
| 19 | | international markets and talks about NATO and non-NATO |
| 20 | | countries. |
| 21 | 3764 | But let me take you to the end where |
| 22 | | there are a couple of charts. |
| 23 | 3765 | Chart A is the specified NATO market. |
| 24 | | Are you there? |

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

25

3766

| 1 | 3767 | MR. WOLSON: And it talks about |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | various countries, Germany, Norway, Turkey |
| 3 | 3768 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3769 | MR. WOLSON: United States. |
| 5 | 3770 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3771 | MR. WOLSON: In particular in the |
| 7 | | United States there was a big market, wasn't there? |
| 8 | 3772 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3773 | MR. WOLSON: So that would have been |
| 10 | | an important market for there to be some kind of |
| 11 | | movement by Thyssen? |
| 12 | 3774 | MR. SCHREIBER: Especially when you |
| 13 | | look at the Canadian-American Defence Production |
| 14 | | Sharing Agreement. |
| 15 | 3775 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 16 | 3776 | MR. SCHREIBER: Which had been the |
| 17 | | first time that Canada would have a product, a type, |
| 18 | | not only spare parts. |
| 19 | 3777 | MR. WOLSON: So that was an important |
| 20 | | country for you to have relations with in terms of |
| 21 | | sales? |
| 22 | 3778 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 23 | 3779 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 24 | 3780 | MR. SCHREIBER: We had already a |
| 25 | | Corporation with General Dynamics. |
| | | |

| 1 | 3781 | MR. WOLSON: All right. And then |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | look at B, unspecified market, the next page. Several |
| 3 | | countries, including Belgium, Canada, Denmark, France. |
| 4 | 3782 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3783 | MR. WOLSON: There was a pretty good |
| 6 | | market available in France. |
| 7 | 3784 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3785 | MR. WOLSON: Greece, Italy, |
| 9 | | Netherlands, Portugal, Spain and the U.K. |
| 10 | 3786 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 3787 | MR. WOLSON: And then there was |
| 12 | | specified non-NATO countries. |
| 13 | 3788 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3789 | MR. WOLSON: Switzerland, |
| 15 | | Venezuela what's the next one, do you know? |
| 16 | 3790 | MR. SCHREIBER: Indonesia. |
| 17 | 3791 | MR. WOLSON: Indonesia, Saudi |
| 18 | | Arabia |
| 19 | 3792 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3793 | MR. WOLSON: Malaysia, Thailand, |
| 21 | | Singapore, Hungary. |
| 22 | 3794 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3795 | MR. WOLSON: And a fourth map, or a |
| 24 | | fourth chart, unspecified NATO markets, including Iran, |
| 25 | | Israel, Libya and a host of other countries. |

| 1 | 3796 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3797 | MR. WOLSON: Nowhere in there is |
| 3 | | there Russia? |
| 4 | 3798 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 3799 | MR. WOLSON: China? |
| 6 | 3800 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 7 | 3801 | MR. WOLSON: No. |
| 8 | 3802 | MR. SCHREIBER: No communist |
| 9 | | countries. |
| 10 | 3803 | MR. WOLSON: But certainly France and |
| 11 | | the United States? |
| 12 | 3804 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3805 | MR. WOLSON: I want to take you next |
| 14 | | to Tab 101. |
| 15 | 3806 | MR. SCHREIBER: Which one? |
| 16 | 3807 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 101. |
| 17 | 3808 | MR. SCHREIBER: Tab 101, yes. |
| 18 | 3809 | MR. WOLSON: This is a memo, December |
| 19 | | 1, 1994. Do you see that? |
| 20 | 3810 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 3811 | MR. WOLSON: It is from Greg Alford |
| 22 | | to Mr. Massmann, you, Mr. Lalonde and Mr. Vance. |
| 23 | 3812 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 3813 | MR. WOLSON: And in it is a white |
| 25 | | paper release and letter. |

| 1 | 3814 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3815 | MR. WOLSON: Do you see that? |
| 3 | 3816 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3817 | MR. WOLSON: That came to you about a |
| 5 | | week prior to the third meeting you had with |
| 6 | | Mr. Mulroney on the 8th of December 1994. This came on |
| 7 | | December 1, '94. |
| 8 | 3818 | Do you see that? |
| 9 | 3819 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3820 | MR. WOLSON: It doesn't go to |
| 11 | | Mr. Doucet. |
| 12 | 3821 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's right, yes. |
| 13 | 3822 | MR. WOLSON: Did you ask Mr. Alford |
| 14 | | to send a copy of this memo and attached white paper to |
| 15 | | Mr. Doucet? |
| 16 | 3823 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. On top of this, |
| 17 | | this memo was not done by me. It was done by Thyssen |
| 18 | | in Germany from Mr. Massmann and then sent to |
| 19 | | Mr. Alford to prepare it. |
| 20 | 3824 | MR. WOLSON: Oh, I understand that, |
| 21 | | but it was sent from Alford to you. |
| 22 | 3825 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3826 | MR. WOLSON: Was Fred Doucet still |
| 24 | | working for you at that time? |
| 25 | 3827 | That would be December of '94. The |

| Т | | liberals have been in power for some months. Was |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Mr. Doucet still lobbying for Bear Head for you? |
| 3 | 3828 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I think there |
| 4 | | was still a relationship with Bear Head. I have heard |
| 5 | | nothing different. |
| 6 | 3829 | I say this, sir, because in '94 I was |
| 7 | | not very often in Canada, though this business is done |
| 8 | | here mainly from Mr. Alford and Mr. Massmann. |
| 9 | 3830 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Alford I expect will |
| 10 | | testify at this hearing and will say that from his |
| 11 | | knowledge Mr. Mulroney was not lobbying nationally at |
| 12 | | any time for Bear Head. |
| 13 | 3831 | Do you know that he is going to say |
| 14 | | that? |
| 15 | 3832 | MR. SCHREIBER: He has said this |
| 16 | | before. He said he didn't know. |
| 17 | 3833 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 18 | 3834 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's correct. |
| 19 | 3835 | MR. WOLSON: I see. And wouldn't you |
| 20 | | expect if he were lobbying in Canada and you had |
| 21 | | Mr. Lalonde lobbying in Canada that somebody would have |
| 22 | | known that Mr. Mulroney was lobbying? Either |
| 23 | | Mr. Lalonde would have seen it in his travels or Alford |
| 24 | | in his? He is the Vice-President of Bear Head. |
| 25 | 3836 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I don't think so. |

| 1 | 3837 | MR. WOLSON: You don't think so? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3838 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 3 | 3839 | MR. WOLSON: So those two people who |
| 4 | | are intimately involved with lobbying and working for |
| 5 | | Bear Head wouldn't know? |
| 6 | 3840 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. They would not |
| 7 | | know in '94 |
| 8 | 3841 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 9 | 3842 | MR. SCHREIBER: shortly after the |
| 10 | | new government came into place that the previous Prime |
| 11 | | Minister would lobby for the project. That would have |
| 12 | | been destructive. |
| 13 | 3843 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 14 | | Pause |
| 15 | 3844 | MR. SCHREIBER: As I told you |
| 16 | | earlier, I should add that officially on the federal |
| 17 | | level. |
| 18 | 3845 | MR. WOLSON: Just one moment, please. |
| 19 | | Pause |
| 20 | 3846 | MR. WOLSON: By the way, when we talk |
| 21 | | of that meeting with Ministers Corbeil and Charest on |
| 22 | | August 26, the very next day you met with Mr. Mulroney |
| 23 | | and gave him money. |
| 24 | 3847 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3848 | MR. WOLSON: Was it just a |

| 1 | | coincidence that you had met Corbeil and Charest on the |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | 26th of August and on the 27th of August you are at |
| 3 | | Mirabel giving the former Prime Minister money? |
| 4 | 3849 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. The meeting with |
| 5 | | Mr. Corbeil and this was all in the hands, as I said |
| 6 | | to you from '94 and for Mr. Massmann and Mr. Alford, |
| 7 | | and I was there only by accident and I attended that |
| 8 | | meeting. |
| 9 | 3850 | Then the next day I went to Mirabel |
| 10 | | because I was on my way home. |
| 11 | 3851 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. There's just too |
| 12 | | more documents that I want to show you on Bear Head. |
| 13 | 3852 | One is Document 104. That should be |
| 14 | | the last document in the book. |
| 15 | 3853 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3854 | MR. WOLSON: And that is a letter |
| 17 | | that you sent to Allan MacEachen. |
| 18 | 3855 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3856 | MR. WOLSON: And Allan MacEachen was |
| 20 | | a Liberal? |
| 21 | 3857 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3858 | MR. WOLSON: You sent this to the |
| 23 | | Senate? |
| 24 | 3859 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3860 | MR. WOLSON: And in this letter, at |

| 1 | | page 2, you more or less go over the history of Bear |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | Head with him. |
| 3 | 3861 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3862 | MR. WOLSON: At the top of page 2 you |
| 5 | | say: |
| 6 | | "One year ago December 15th I |
| 7 | | met with you at your office and |
| 8 | | expressed great concern for the |
| 9 | | deficient equipment of the |
| 10 | | Canadian Army in their |
| 11 | | peacekeeping assignments." |
| 12 | 3863 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3864 | MR. WOLSON: And you go on about that |
| 14 | | for a while. |
| 15 | 3865 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3866 | MR. WOLSON: And then at page 4, you |
| 17 | | say at page 4 you are sort of changing horses here. |
| 18 | 3867 | You say at page 4, second paragraph: |
| 19 | | "Thyssen Bear Head's lawyer, |
| 20 | | Marc Lalonde, has also expressed |
| 21 | | his amazement at the |
| 22 | | inconsistent procurement |
| 23 | | practice of the Progressive |
| 24 | | Conservative Government over the |
| 25 | | years. Together I think we have |

| 1 | | all been surprised by the |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | extraordinary contradictions of |
| 3 | | policy that the previous |
| 4 | | Government has made." |
| 5 | 3868 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3869 | MR. WOLSON: So while the |
| 7 | | Conservatives were in power, you were a friend of the |
| 8 | | government. |
| 9 | 3870 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3871 | MR. WOLSON: You were lobbying, you |
| 11 | | were trying to get them to agree to your Bear Head |
| 12 | | Project. |
| 13 | 3872 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3873 | MR. WOLSON: They are now out of |
| 15 | | power and you are critical of them and you are telling |
| 16 | | MacEachen. |
| 17 | 3874 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, when you have |
| 18 | | for eight years nothing than promises and nothing |
| 19 | | happens, what do you do? |
| 20 | 3875 | MR. WOLSON: Then at the bottom of |
| 21 | | the page you say: |
| 22 | | "On December 14, 1993, Thyssen |
| 23 | | Bear Head submitted a detailed |
| 24 | | export market analysis for the |
| 25 | | Thyssen TH495 light armored |

| 1 | | vehicle to a Government |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | committee led by Industry Canada |
| 3 | | and including representatives |
| 4 | | from National Defence and |
| 5 | | Foreign Affairs and |
| 6 | | International Trade. That |
| 7 | | committee and then carried out |
| 8 | | an independent analysis of the |
| 9 | | export market described for |
| 10 | | TH495. The Company's market |
| 11 | | analysis estimates the total |
| 12 | | market of" |
| 13 | 3876 | We were at 15,000 before, but now you |
| 14 | | say: |
| 15 | | " 35,000 units, with a market |
| 16 | | share for TH495 of approximately |
| 17 | | 20%" |
| 18 | 3877 | Do you see that? |
| 19 | 3878 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3879 | MR. WOLSON: And you go in at |
| 21 | | paragraph 3 of the same page, page 5, talking about the |
| 22 | | NATO and non-NATO markets, really going forward from |
| 23 | | those four charts we looked at a few minutes ago; |
| 24 | | right? |
| 25 | 3880 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3881 | MR. WOLSON: At page 6 you talk about |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | the international markets for NATO. |
| 3 | 3882 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3883 | MR. WOLSON: And you set out why you |
| 5 | | believe there is a huge international export market. |
| 6 | 3884 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 3885 | MR. WOLSON: And at page 10 you say |
| 8 | | to Mr. MacEachen, second paragraph: |
| 9 | | "I do hope that Thyssen will get |
| 10 | | a fair chance to bid against the |
| 11 | | requirements now planned for |
| 12 | | the Canadian Army. DND always |
| 13 | | told Thyssen, that Canadian |
| 14 | | procurement policy is based on |
| 15 | | fair competition and that sole |
| 16 | | sourcing is not the policy of |
| 17 | | the Canadian Government." |
| 18 | 3886 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3887 | MR. WOLSON: But that's not what you |
| 20 | | experienced? |
| 21 | 3888 | MR. SCHREIBER: Exactly. |
| 22 | 3889 | MR. WOLSON: You say in the next |
| 23 | | paragraph: |
| 24 | | "Thyssen projects a market share |
| 25 | | for TH495 approaching \$10 |

| 1 | | billion over the next 15 to 20 |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | years." |
| 3 | 3890 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 3891 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 5 | | "This new export business for |
| 6 | | Canada will create qualified |
| 7 | | technical jobs for young |
| 8 | | Canadians" |
| 9 | 3892 | The last document that I want to show |
| 10 | | you is Document 114, which is in Book 2. |
| 11 | | Pause |
| 12 | 3893 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 3894 | MR. WOLSON: This is a letter dated |
| 14 | | September 26, '95. |
| 15 | 3895 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 3896 | MR. WOLSON: It's a letter from your |
| 17 | | lawyer who was lobbying for you, Marc Lalonde. |
| 18 | 3897 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 3898 | MR. WOLSON: And basically it's a |
| 20 | | letter well, let me read it for you. |
| 21 | 3899 | It is to Mr. Massmann, but |
| 22 | | nonetheless Massmann was intimately involved with |
| 23 | | Thyssen; right? |
| 24 | 3900 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 3901 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Lalonde is saying: |

| 1 | | "I am afraid that we are |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | unlikely to meet as frequently |
| 3 | | as we did in the last couple of |
| 4 | | years and I regret that the |
| 5 | | results of all our efforts was |
| 6 | | not more positive, but it was |
| 7 | | not because of lack of trying." |
| 8 | 3902 | In other words, Bear Head, September |
| 9 | | 26, 1995 had really come to an end. |
| 10 | 3903 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Especially if |
| 11 | | you would recognize that then an order was given to |
| 12 | | General Motors in the neighbourhood of \$2.6 billion |
| 13 | | sole sourced. |
| 14 | 3904 | MR. WOLSON: Again, GM seemed to win |
| 15 | | out and Thyssen Bear Head Project really ended? |
| 16 | 3905 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3906 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Commissioner, you |
| 18 | | will be happy to know that I am finished on this little |
| 19 | | crash course of the Bear Head Project and will go on to |
| 20 | | some areas that I think will shed some light on matters |
| 21 | | at this inquiry. |
| 22 | 3907 | I want to take you to a time, |
| 23 | | Mr. Schreiber, when Prime Minister Brian Mulroney is |
| 24 | | about to step down. |
| 25 | 3908 | I think he announced his retirement |

| 1 | | from public life in and around February of '93 and |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | stayed on of course until some time in June of '93 as |
| 3 | | Prime Minister and then as an MP until the election and |
| 4 | | stepped down. |
| 5 | 3909 | You are aware of that? |
| 6 | 3910 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 3911 | MR. WOLSON: When he was in his final |
| 8 | | months as Prime Minister, the Conservative government |
| 9 | | was not held in high esteem in the public polls at |
| 10 | | least. It looked like they weren't going to win the |
| 11 | | next election. |
| 12 | 3912 | You agree with that? |
| 13 | 3913 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3914 | MR. WOLSON: Bear Head, despite the |
| 15 | | fact that you had an understanding in principle, Bear |
| 16 | | Head was not done in '93. |
| 17 | 3915 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3916 | MR. WOLSON: Right? |
| 19 | 3917 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3918 | MR. WOLSON: It appeared that Nova |
| 21 | | Scotia was finished in '93, but your chances were in |
| 22 | | Québec. |
| 23 | 3919 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 3920 | MR. WOLSON: Because you realized |
| 25 | | that likely the Liberals were going to win the next |

1 election and Mr. Mulroney would not be a very effective ally for you with government, you retained Mr. Lalonde 2 3 to help you. 3921 That's one of the reasons you went to 4 Mr. Lalonde, right, for the Bear Head Project? 5 6 3922 MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Lalonde was for quite a while in contact with us. 7 8 3923 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 3924 MR. SCHREIBER: And well, it is easy today, today everybody expected that it would change, 10 11 but there were also people which believed in a miracle 12 which was when the first time a woman like Ms Campbell 13 will try. Canadians may be in favour of, like Maggie 14 Thatcher was, to find a good woman. MR. WOLSON: Of course. But the 15 3925 16 reality is, you protected yourself. You had Mr. Lalonde at least employed by you to lobby in case 17 18 things didn't go the way of a miracle? 19 3926 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 20 3927 MR. WOLSON: In the diary of Fred Doucet, which you would find in Book 3 -- we are now 21 22 going to be on Book 3 for the most part over the next little while. 23 --- Pause 24

StenoTran

25

3928

MR. WOLSON: Do you have Book 3?

| 1 | 3929 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3930 | MR. WOLSON: You will see in |
| 3 | | Mr. Doucet's diary, Tab 25 of Book 3, if you would find |
| 4 | | that, please. |
| 5 | 3931 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3932 | MR. WOLSON: If you would look at |
| 7 | | June 1 |
| 8 | 3933 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 9 | 3934 | MR. WOLSON: you see in his diary |
| 10 | | "Schreiber arrives today is here 2, 3, 4." |
| 11 | 3935 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 3936 | MR. WOLSON: That's June 1, 1993? |
| 13 | 3937 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3938 | MR. WOLSON: I'm leading up to, so |
| 15 | | you know, Mr. Schreiber, leading up to Harrington |
| 16 | | Lake |
| 17 | 3939 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3940 | MR. WOLSON: and leading up to |
| 19 | | Mirabel and other meetings that you had with |
| 20 | | Mr. Mulroney. |
| 21 | 3941 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 3942 | MR. WOLSON: Where were you coming |
| 23 | | from, do you remember? Were you living in Germany at |
| 24 | | the time? |
| 25 | 3943 | MR. SCHREIBER: From Germany, yes. |

| 1 | 3944 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 3945 | MR. SCHREIBER: 1993, yes. |
| 3 | 3946 | MR. WOLSON: And then let me take you |
| 4 | | to your diaries, which are in the next tab, Tab 26, the |
| 5 | | '93 diary for June. |
| 6 | 3947 | Let me take you to June 2. |
| 7 | 3948 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3949 | MR. WOLSON: Do you see that? |
| 9 | 3950 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 3951 | MR. WOLSON: June 2 you have an early |
| 11 | | morning meeting with Minister Corbeil on the 29th |
| 12 | | floor. |
| 13 | 3952 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3953 | MR. WOLSON: So what you are trying |
| 15 | | to do here is you are back in Ottawa, you are trying to |
| 16 | | make something happen vis-à-vis Montréal |
| 17 | 3954 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3955 | MR. WOLSON: and Bear Head. |
| 19 | 3956 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 3957 | MR. WOLSON: And if you turn the page |
| 21 | | to June 3 |
| 22 | 3958 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3959 | MR. WOLSON: It says "15:30", 3:30 in |
| 24 | | the afternoon June 3 |
| 25 | 3960 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| | | |

| 1 | 3961 | MR. WOLSON: "PM Meeting". |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3962 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 3963 | MR. WOLSON: You are meeting with the |
| 4 | | Prime Minister. |
| 5 | 3964 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 3965 | MR. WOLSON: And at that meeting is |
| 7 | | Mr. Doucet? |
| 8 | 3966 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 3967 | MR. WOLSON: I will just show you, if |
| 10 | | you go back to Tab 25 to Mr. Doucet's diary and you go |
| 11 | | to June 3rd, you will see "p.m. K. Schreiber Centre |
| 12 | | Block" 3:30. |
| 13 | 3968 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3969 | MR. WOLSON: So there is no question |
| 15 | | that you and Fred Doucet, June 3, 1993, are meeting |
| 16 | | with the Prime Minister? |
| 17 | 3970 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 3971 | MR. WOLSON: By the way, while you |
| 19 | | are on Mr. Doucet's diary, if you would go to June 2, |
| 20 | | you will see that he too on June 2 attended the |
| 21 | | breakfast with Corbeil, as you did. |
| 22 | 3972 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 3973 | MR. WOLSON: It's in both your |
| 24 | | diaries. |
| 25 | 3974 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 3975 | MR. WOLSON: What was the purpose of |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | the June 3rd meeting with the Prime Minister at 3:30 in |
| 3 | | the afternoon? |
| 4 | 3976 | MR. SCHREIBER: To update him on the |
| 5 | | ongoing situation with Bear Head. |
| 6 | 3977 | MR. WOLSON: Did you have an |
| 7 | | appointment or did you just go there without an |
| 8 | | appointment? |
| 9 | 3978 | MR. SCHREIBER: The appointment was |
| 10 | | arranged in advance through Fred Doucet. |
| 11 | 3979 | MR. WOLSON: So Fred arranged the |
| 12 | | appointment |
| 13 | 3980 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 3981 | MR. WOLSON: and the two of you |
| 15 | | went to see Mr. Mulroney? |
| 16 | 3982 | MR. SCHREIBER: Before I came. |
| 17 | 3983 | MR. WOLSON: He arranged the |
| 18 | | appointment before you came? |
| 19 | 3984 | MR. SCHREIBER: Before I arrived in |
| 20 | | Canada. |
| 21 | 3985 | MR. WOLSON: When you are in Canada |
| 22 | | Mr. Doucet told you of the meeting and the two of you |
| 23 | | were off to Centre Block to see the Prime Minister, |
| 24 | | 3:30 on June 3. |
| 25 | 3986 | MR. SCHREIBER: I knew it already in |

| 1 | | Germany |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 3987 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 3 | 3988 | MR. SCHREIBER: that the meeting |
| 4 | | was on. |
| 5 | 3989 | MR. WOLSON: I understand that, but |
| 6 | | you went together to the meeting. |
| 7 | 3990 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 3991 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Is that the kind |
| 9 | | of access that Mr. Doucet could provide for you, |
| 10 | | meetings with the Prime Minister? |
| 11 | 3992 | MR. SCHREIBER: Always. |
| 12 | 3993 | MR. WOLSON: Always. |
| 13 | | Pause |
| 14 | 3994 | MR. WOLSON: Was it a pleasant |
| 15 | | meeting with the Prime Minister on June 3rd? |
| 16 | 3995 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 3996 | MR. WOLSON: Social as well as |
| 18 | | business? You exchanged pleasantries? |
| 19 | 3997 | MR. SCHREIBER: At the meeting at his |
| 20 | | office, yeah, we were always pleasant and nice to each |
| 21 | | other. |
| 22 | 3998 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. You knew of course |
| 23 | | that he was going to be stepping down by that time? |
| 24 | 3999 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 4000 | MR. WOLSON: June 4, you have a |

| 1 | | number of meetings in your diary. Again, that is Tab |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | 26 for you. |
| 3 | 4001 | You have a meeting on June 4 in the |
| 4 | | morning with a Bob Charest. |
| 5 | 4002 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 4003 | MR. WOLSON: Who is Bob Charest? |
| 7 | 4004 | MR. SCHREIBER: The brother from Jean |
| 8 | | Charest. |
| 9 | 4005 | MR. WOLSON: The what? |
| 10 | 4006 | MR. SCHREIBER: The brother from Jean |
| 11 | | Charest. |
| 12 | 4007 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And in the |
| 13 | | morning it looks like you have a phone number and then |
| 14 | | there is an afternoon meeting. |
| 15 | 4008 | Do you see that? |
| 16 | 4009 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4010 | MR. WOLSON: What were you meeting |
| 18 | | with Mr. Charest for, Bob Charest? Was it in relation |
| 19 | | to Bear Head? |
| 20 | 4011 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Bob was with |
| 21 | | Revenue Canada and he from time to time showed up and |
| 22 | | gave us new information. It started already when Bear |
| 23 | | Head was on in Nova Scotia. |
| 24 | 4012 | He was with Revenue Canada and you |

may recall that Mr. MacKay once used to be the Minister

25

| 1 | | of Revenue Canada. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4013 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 3 | 4014 | MR. SCHREIBER: And then of course I |
| 4 | | think as far as I recall, the Leadership Convention was |
| 5 | | on. |
| 6 | 4015 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 7 | 4016 | MR. SCHREIBER: When I get that right |
| 8 | | and it was also a question of whether I would donate, |
| 9 | | too, for Jean Charest at the Leadership Convention. |
| 10 | 4017 | I was approached by Bob Charest about |
| 11 | | that. |
| 12 | 4018 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 13 | 4019 | MR. SCHREIBER: And so we finally |
| 14 | | met. I don't know whether it was that day or the next |
| 15 | | day. I think it was |
| 16 | 4020 | MR. WOLSON: You met a number of |
| 17 | | times. |
| 18 | 4021 | MR. SCHREIBER: a little bit |
| 19 | | later |
| 20 | 4022 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 21 | 4023 | MR. SCHREIBER: But in any event |
| 22 | | first I thought I would give him also a donation in the |
| 23 | | neighbourhood of \$50,000, but then I decided that |
| 24 | | \$30,000 would do it. |
| 25 | 4024 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. So you gave him |

| 1 | | \$30,000? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4025 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 4026 | MR. WOLSON: Cash? |
| 4 | 4027 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4028 | MR. WOLSON: Did you get a receipt? |
| 6 | 4029 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 7 | 4030 | MR. WOLSON: On the 13th of June you |
| 8 | | met with Elmer. I take it that is Elmer MacKay? |
| 9 | 4031 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4032 | MR. WOLSON: And Charest. Do you see |
| 11 | | that? |
| 12 | 4033 | MR. SCHREIBER: Could it be that that |
| 13 | | was already the Leadership Convention? I don't know. |
| 14 | 4034 | MR. WOLSON: June 13th. |
| 15 | 4035 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 4036 | MR. WOLSON: So you are meeting with |
| 17 | | both of them. |
| 18 | 4037 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. My question is |
| 19 | | somehow could it be that that was the Leadership |
| 20 | | Convention that day? |
| 21 | 4038 | MR. WOLSON: Bad day? |
| 22 | 4039 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know. I |
| 23 | | don't recall. Because I don't recall |
| 24 | 4040 | MR. WOLSON: My colleagues tell me |
| 25 | | that was the day. |

| 1 | 4041 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4042 | MR. WOLSON: My colleagues tell me |
| 3 | | that that was the day of the Leadership Convention. |
| 4 | 4043 | MR. SCHREIBER: Then I met him on |
| 5 | | that occasion with Elmer MacKay. |
| 6 | 4044 | MR. WOLSON: And is that when you |
| 7 | | gave the money? |
| 8 | 4045 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, this is Jean |
| 9 | | Charest. |
| 10 | 4046 | MR. WOLSON: So you met Elmer and |
| 11 | | Jean Charest on the 13th? |
| 12 | 4047 | MR. SCHREIBER: On the Leadership |
| 13 | | Convention, yes. |
| 14 | 4048 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. So the money you |
| 15 | | gave was earlier? |
| 16 | 4049 | MR. SCHREIBER: Was earlier, to his |
| 17 | | brother. |
| 18 | 4050 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And you have on |
| 19 | | the 16th of June in your diary, to the right, you have |
| 20 | | Jean Charest, Robert Charest and a phone number. |
| 21 | 4051 | Do you see that? |
| 22 | 4052 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 4053 | MR. WOLSON: Do you know what that |
| 24 | | was about? |
| 25 | 4054 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know who gave |

me the telephone number. It could be that Robert gave 1 it to me. I don't know. I don't recall. 2 4055 3 MR. WOLSON: But you know on the 17th of June, if you flip the page --4056 5 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 6 4057 MR. WOLSON: -- you will see a 7 meeting with Jean Charest. 8 4058 MR. SCHREIBER: It says seven o'clock in the morning. It sounds a little bit strange to me, but I had a meeting with him. 10 11 4059 MR. WOLSON: And you were meeting 12 about Bear Head? 13 4060 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 4061 By that time Jean Charest used to be 14 the Minister of Environment. 15 16 4062 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 17 4063 MR. SCHREIBER: And you know that one 18 of the products Thyssen was proposing to do in Nova 19 Scotia was environment protection equipment. 20 4064 MR. WOLSON: Okay. And then on the 21st of June you have, on the left-hand side of your 21 22 diary, you have "Treffen". "Treffen" is German for 23 meeting?

StenoTran

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

MR. WOLSON: You have "Treffen PM" --

24

25

4065

4066

| 1 | 4067 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4068 | MR. WOLSON: And "Treffen Charest". |
| 3 | 4069 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but with a |
| 4 | | question mark. |
| 5 | 4070 | MR. WOLSON: Exactly. So my question |
| 6 | | to you is did you meet with him? |
| 7 | 4071 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't recall. |
| 8 | 4072 | MR. WOLSON: You have a question mark |
| 9 | | beside "Treffen PM" |
| 10 | 4073 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 4074 | MR. WOLSON: and then you have a |
| 12 | | check mark. |
| 13 | 4075 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 4076 | MR. WOLSON: Would that indicate a |
| 15 | | meeting? |
| 16 | 4077 | MR. SCHREIBER: It may be that I |
| 17 | | have that I have called about the meeting, because |
| 18 | | it shows that I must have spoken about it. |
| 19 | 4078 | MR. WOLSON: We are talking about the |
| 20 | | meeting on that day or a subsequent day? |
| 21 | 4079 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, arranging for a |
| 22 | | meeting. |
| 23 | 4080 | MR. WOLSON: And on June the 23rd you |
| 24 | | have a note in your diary "11 o'clock PM Harrington |
| 25 | | Lake". |

| 1 | 4081 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. The whole thing |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | indicates that the arrangement for the meeting might |
| 3 | | have might have been done on the 13th, what it is |
| 4 | | here. |
| 5 | 4082 | Hang on. No, on |
| 6 | 4083 | MR. WOLSON: On the 21st? |
| 7 | 4084 | MR. SCHREIBER: The 21st, yes. |
| 8 | 4085 | MR. WOLSON: So there had been a lot |
| 9 | | of activity regarding Bear Head and meeting with the |
| 10 | | Charest brothers and meeting with Elmer and meeting |
| 11 | | with Mr. Mulroney on the 3rd of June. There had been a |
| 12 | | lot of activity regarding Bear Head in the days leading |
| 13 | | up to the 23rd June meeting with Mr. Mulroney at |
| 14 | | Harrington Lake? |
| 15 | 4086 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 4087 | MR. WOLSON: Who arranged the meeting |
| 17 | | at Harrington Lake? |
| 18 | 4088 | MR. SCHREIBER: Fred Doucet. |
| 19 | 4089 | MR. WOLSON: Was this as |
| 20 | | Mr. Mulroney has said on prior occasions, was this a |
| 21 | | farewell courtesy visit? |
| 22 | 4090 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 23 | 4091 | MR. WOLSON: You had just met him on |
| 24 | | June 3rd. |
| 25 | 4092 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4093 | MR. WOLSON: You could have met him |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | through Doucet whenever you wanted, I take it. |
| 3 | 4094 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 4095 | MR. WOLSON: How did you get to |
| 5 | | Harrington Lake? |
| 6 | 4096 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was his request |
| 7 | | and I didn't even know where Harrington Lake is, so he |
| 8 | | sent me a limousine and picked me up. |
| 9 | 4097 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. You went there by |
| 10 | | limo? |
| 11 | 4098 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4099 | MR. WOLSON: How did you get back? |
| 13 | 4100 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |
| 14 | 4101 | MR. WOLSON: How did you get back |
| 15 | | after the meeting? |
| 16 | 4102 | MR. SCHREIBER: When I got back there |
| 17 | | was a young employee or assistant or whatever, and |
| 18 | | Mr. Mulroney asked me whether it would be okay with me |
| 19 | | that on the way home, since this gentleman has to go to |
| 20 | | Ottawa, whether I would agree to go with him in his |
| 21 | | private car. And I agreed. |
| 22 | | Pause |
| 23 | 4103 | MR. WOLSON: Are you pretty sure of |
| 24 | | that? |
| 25 | 4104 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4105 | MR. WOLSON: You went by limo |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4106 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 4107 | MR. WOLSON: came back by a |
| 4 | | private car? |
| 5 | 4108 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 4109 | MR. WOLSON: A Jeep or something from |
| 7 | | a young staff |
| 8 | 4110 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it was something |
| 9 | | like that. |
| 10 | 4111 | MR. WOLSON: One moment, please. |
| 11 | | Pause |
| 12 | 4112 | MR. WOLSON: I want to take you to |
| 13 | | Tab 27, please. |
| 14 | 4113 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4114 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 27 is an excerpt |
| 16 | | from the book "A Secret Trial" of Mr. Kaplan. |
| 17 | 4115 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 4116 | MR. WOLSON: Do you know the book? |
| 19 | 4117 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but I haven't |
| 20 | | read it. |
| 21 | 4118 | MR. WOLSON: All right. Well, I am |
| 22 | | going to read something to you then so you will have a |
| 23 | | chance to at least know something about the book. |
| 24 | 4119 | It talks about the meeting at |
| 25 | | Harrington Lake. This is information, by the way, that |
| | | |

| 1 | | he got from you. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4120 | You spoke to Mr. Kaplan, didn't you? |
| 3 | 4121 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I spoke quite |
| 4 | | often to Mr. Kaplan. |
| 5 | 4122 | MR. WOLSON: And you have told other |
| 6 | | people that Kaplan was an honest man and you had no |
| 7 | | problem speaking to him. |
| 8 | 4123 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, but I had a |
| 9 | | little fun with him on his first book because he got it |
| 10 | | all wrong on the first page. |
| 11 | 4124 | MR. WOLSON: I'm talking about "A |
| 12 | | Secret Trial" which you believe is an accurate book. |
| 13 | 4125 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 4126 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. All right. |
| 15 | 4127 | Let's look at page 4: |
| 16 | | " when Mulroney summoned him |
| 17 | | to Harrington Lake for a chat |
| 18 | | that summer day in 1993. When |
| 19 | | it was time to go, Schreiber |
| 20 | | remembers Mulroney escorting him |
| 21 | | to the door and the waiting |
| 22 | | car." |
| 23 | 4128 | Are you at page 4? Page 4 |
| 24 | 4129 | MR. SCHREIBER: From "A Secret |
| 25 | | Trial"? |

| 1 | 4130 | MR. WOLSON: Tab 27. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4131 | MR. SCHREIBER: Okay, now I have it. |
| 3 | 4132 | MR. WOLSON: Do you have it? |
| 4 | 4133 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4134 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 6 | | "When it was time to go, |
| 7 | | Schreiber remembers Mulroney |
| 8 | | escorting him to the door and |
| 9 | | the waiting car. |
| 10 | | The limousine kicked up dust |
| 11 | | along the dirt-and-gravel road |
| 12 | | out of the Harrington Lake |
| 13 | | compound and was waved through |
| 14 | | the white entrance gate by an |
| 15 | | RCMP officer. Three cameras |
| 16 | | mounted on poles recorded the |
| 17 | | exit as the vehicle bounced down |
| 18 | | the narrow road hugging the |
| 19 | | south shore of Meech Lake, one |
| 20 | | of the three large finger-shaped |
| 21 | | bodies of water bisecting |
| 22 | | Gatineau Park." |
| 23 | 4135 | That's what you told him. |
| 24 | 4136 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I've never |
| 25 | | I've never seen that and it's pure nonsense. |

| 1 | 4137 | MR. WOLSON: Pure nonsense? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4138 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 4139 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. It's funny that |
| 4 | | he would write a whole paragraph about your coming home |
| 5 | | from Harrington Lake in a limo and writing all the |
| 6 | | description. He would write that just on a whim? |
| 7 | 4140 | MR. SCHREIBER: You know, once in a |
| 8 | | while journalists write books and make things happy or |
| 9 | | spicy for the reader, but I don't know. It's nonsense. |
| 10 | 4141 | MR. WOLSON: It's nonsense, okay. |
| 11 | | Well, Mr. Kaplan will be here and he will tell us where |
| 12 | | he got that from. |
| 13 | 4142 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | | Pause |
| 15 | 4143 | MR. WOLSON: Why did you go to |
| 16 | | Harrington Lake? |
| 17 | 4144 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, to meet with |
| 18 | | Mr. Mulroney and to discuss what's going to happen now |
| 19 | | with the Bear Head project in his opinion. And also |
| 20 | | because Fred told me that I should see him because he |
| 21 | | is in financial trouble. |
| 22 | 4145 | MR. WOLSON: You felt that close to |
| 23 | | Mr. Mulroney that if he were in financial trouble you, |
| 24 | | Karlheinz Schreiber, would help him? |
| 25 | 4146 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |

| 1 | 4147 | MR. WOLSON: All right. And you go |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | then because Doucet told you that he had financial |
| 3 | | difficulties; right? |
| 4 | 4148 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I have more |
| 5 | | than one reason. |
| 6 | 4149 | MR. WOLSON: What were the other |
| 7 | | reasons? |
| 8 | 4150 | MR. SCHREIBER: I told you, to speak |
| 9 | | with him of what is going to happen with Bear Head. |
| 10 | 4151 | MR. WOLSON: That was the second |
| 11 | | reason. |
| 12 | 4152 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4153 | MR. WOLSON: Is there a third reason? |
| 14 | 4154 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I was prepared |
| 15 | | to help. I have this discussion quite often now. I |
| 16 | | don't know why people cannot understand that you can |
| 17 | | have more than one reason why you go somewhere. I had |
| 18 | | several reasons for Mulroney, Bear Head |
| 19 | 4155 | MR. WOLSON: I can understand why you |
| 20 | | would go there, but I want you to tell the |
| 21 | | Commissioner. |
| 22 | 4156 | MR. SCHREIBER: Bear Head |
| 23 | 4157 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 24 | 4158 | MR. SCHREIBER: that's one thing. |
| 25 | | Second, to help him if necessary |

| 1 | 4159 | MR. WOLSON: Yes? |
|-----|------|---|
| 2 | 4160 | MR. SCHREIBER: and secure his |
| 3 | | support for the future, especially in Québec. I know |
| 4 | | Mr. Bourassa pretty well. I know the relationship for |
| 5 | | Mr. Mulroney, what his power is in Québec, everybody |
| 6 | | knows that. |
| 7 | 4161 | And the third one was, which |
| 8 | | convinced me to myself to help, is his activity under |
| 9 | | the unification of Germany where he played an active |
| L O | | part together with George Bush senior and Mr. Baker and |
| L1 | | Mr. Kohl. |
| L2 | 4162 | MR. WOLSON: All right. So you have |
| L3 | | a three-pronged reason to be there? |
| L4 | 4163 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| L5 | 4164 | MR. WOLSON: And obviously you didn't |
| L6 | | ask him about his financial situation. You're too much |
| L7 | | of a gentleman to do that. |
| L8 | 4165 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. No. |
| L9 | 4166 | MR. WOLSON: You congratulated him on |
| 20 | | the unification of Germany or you didn't discuss that? |
| 21 | 4167 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. We discussed |
| 22 | | this always. He liked to talk about this because these |
| 23 | | were times, sir, when people like François Mitterrand |
| 24 | | or Maggie Thatcher said no-no, Germany should not be |
| 2.5 | | should not have reunification. It would be much better |

| 1 | | if we had two Germanies. They were still afraid |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | somehow to have a too powerful Germany. |
| 3 | 4168 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 4 | 4169 | MR. SCHREIBER: So it was very |
| 5 | | important to have allies and Mr. Mulroney and, as I |
| 6 | | said, George Bush Senior and James Baker were very |
| 7 | | helpful to get it done. |
| 8 | 4170 | MR. WOLSON: All right. And what did |
| 9 | | you discuss about the Bear Head? |
| 10 | 4171 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. The Bear Head |
| 11 | | Project and this is where the whole thing came into |
| 12 | | discussion from his side; that he mentioned to me that |
| 13 | | it's too bad that we couldn't get it done, but now, |
| 14 | | since he expected that Kim Campbell would get another |
| 15 | | majority government, he could be very helpful in |
| 16 | | Montréal with the project and that Québec of course |
| 17 | | would be a complete different situation than Nova |
| 18 | | Scotia where you have only one seat and there you have |
| 19 | | a lot of votes and they needed badly business, which |
| 20 | | was very consistent what I know from Mr. Bourassa. |
| 21 | 4172 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Is your affidavit |
| 22 | | in the lawsuit which is found at Book 3, Tab 21, if |
| 23 | | you would find that, sir. |
| 24 | 4173 | MR. SCHREIBER: Which one? |
| 25 | 4174 | MR. WOLSON: Book 3, Tab 21. So it's |

| 1 | | the same book you are on now but it's Tab 21. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Pause |
| 3 | 4175 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 4 | 4176 | MR. WOLSON: It says in your |
| 5 | | affidavit at page 4, paragraph 15: |
| 6 | | "On June 23, 1993 Mr. Doucet, at |
| 7 | | the request of Mr. Mulroney, |
| 8 | | arranged a meeting between me |
| 9 | | and Mr. Mulroney" |
| 10 | 4177 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 11 | 4178 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 12 | | " which took place on June |
| 13 | | 23, 1993, at Harrington Lake, |
| 14 | | the official summer residence of |
| 15 | | the Prime Minister It was |
| 16 | | at this meeting that Mr. |
| 17 | | Mulroney and I entered into the |
| 18 | | Agreement. On June 23, 1993 Mr. |
| 19 | | Mulroney was still in office as |
| 20 | | Prime Minister of Canada and |
| 21 | | consequently resided at 24 |
| 22 | | Sussex Dr., Ottawa, Ontario." |
| 23 | 4179 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4180 | MR. WOLSON: Is that a true |
| 25 | | statement? |

| 1 | 4181 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------------|-----|----------------------------------|
| 2 | 4182 | MR. | WOLSON: Sixteen: |
| 3 | | | "One of the terms of the |
| 4 | | | Agreement which Mr. Mulroney and |
| 5 | | | I agreed to on June 23, 1993 was |
| 6 | | | that Mr. Mulroney would perform |
| 7 | | | certain services on my behalf. |
| 8 | | | Mr. Mulroney undertook to |
| 9 | | | support my efforts in obtaining |
| 10 | | | approval of the establishment of |
| 11 | | | a production facility for light |
| 12 | | | armored vehicles by the Bear |
| 13 | | | Head Industries Limited, and we |
| 14 | | | discussed that if matters got |
| 15 | | | difficult in the Province of |
| 16 | | | Nova Scotia, then Mr. Mulroney |
| 17 | | | would assist in moving parts of |
| 18 | | | the project to the Province of |
| 19 | | | Québec" |
| 20 | 4183 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 4184 | MR. | WOLSON: Is that an honest |
| 22 | statement? | | |
| 23 | 4185 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4186 | MR. | WOLSON: This is 1993, June 23. |
| 25 | 4187 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4188 | MR. WOLSON: Nova Scotia was already |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | gone. You are already now actively pursuing Québec |
| 3 | | because you had lost Nova Scotia. |
| 4 | 4189 | You told me that a short while ago. |
| 5 | 4190 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. But the project |
| 6 | | had still the same name. |
| 7 | 4191 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 8 | | " if matters got difficult in |
| 9 | | the Province of Nova Scotia, |
| 10 | | then Mr. Mulroney would assist |
| 11 | | in moving parts of the project |
| 12 | | to the Province of Québec" |
| 13 | 4192 | That's not quite accurate I take it? |
| 14 | 4193 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, but the Bear Head |
| 15 | | Industries Limited is still the name. |
| 16 | 4194 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 4195 | MR. SCHREIBER: And nothing was |
| 18 | | established so far in Québec. |
| 19 | 4196 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Okay. So you |
| 20 | | say that's an accurate statement? |
| 21 | 4197 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 4198 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Paragraph 17: |
| 23 | | "At the Harrington Lake Meeting |
| 24 | | Mr. Mulroney told me that in his |
| 25 | | opinion The Honourable Kim |

| 1 | | | Campbell, would win a majority |
|----|------------|-----|----------------------------------|
| 2 | | | government in the next election, |
| 3 | | | which would enable him (Mr. |
| 4 | | | Mulroney) to accomplish much on |
| 5 | | | my behalf." |
| 6 | 4199 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 4200 | MR. | WOLSON: That's an honest |
| 8 | statement? | | |
| 9 | 4201 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4202 | MR. | WOLSON: And then paragraph 18: |
| 11 | | | "During our meeting Mr. |
| 12 | | | Mulroney, as a token of his |
| 13 | | | appreciation of our friendship |
| 14 | | | that had developed over the |
| 15 | | | years, proudly promised that he |
| 16 | | | would send to me a copy of his |
| 17 | | | official picture which would be |
| 18 | | | placed in the House of Commons. |
| 19 | | | Shortly after the Harrington |
| 20 | | | Lake Meeting I received, as |
| 21 | | | promised by Mr. Mulroney, the |
| 22 | | | picture with Mr. Mulroney's |
| 23 | | | handwritten note: 'For my |
| 24 | | | friend, Karlheinz with gratitude |
| 25 | | | and best personal regards', and |

| 1 | | which he signed 'Brian |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Mulroney'." |
| 3 | 4203 | MR. SCHREIBER: I received it later, |
| 4 | | but it came pretty soon to my office in Ottawa. |
| 5 | 4204 | MR. WOLSON: But it came as a result |
| 6 | | of the meeting? |
| 7 | 4205 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 4206 | MR. WOLSON: And what I have read to |
| 9 | | you is all accurate? |
| 10 | 4207 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 4208 | MR. WOLSON: So you had an agreement. |
| 12 | 4209 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4210 | MR. WOLSON: The agreement was you |
| 14 | | would work together in the future? |
| 15 | 4211 | MR. SCHREIBER: When he is out of |
| 16 | | when he is back in his private life. |
| 17 | 4212 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 18 | 4213 | MR. SCHREIBER: How long was the |
| 19 | | meeting for? |
| 20 | 4214 | MR. SCHREIBER: It's tough to say, |
| 21 | | but I would say one and a half hours or so. |
| 22 | 4215 | MR. WOLSON: When you were half an |
| 23 | | hour, you say? |
| 24 | 4216 | MR. SCHREIBER: One and a half. |
| 25 | 4217 | MR. WOLSON: One and a half hours. |

| 1 | | So it was a long meeting. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4218 | MR. SCHREIBER: It could be even |
| 3 | | more. He was alone, it was a nice day. |
| 4 | 4219 | MR. WOLSON: Yes? |
| 5 | 4220 | What else was discussed? |
| 6 | 4221 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, we spoke about |
| 7 | | politics and how it might go in the future, what the |
| 8 | | situation is in Germany and politics, which you speak |
| 9 | | is a friend. |
| 10 | 4222 | MR. WOLSON: Did you tell him how |
| 11 | | much money you could pay him to help you with the Bear |
| 12 | | Head Project? |
| 13 | 4223 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 14 | 4224 | MR. WOLSON: Was any mention of money |
| 15 | | made? |
| 16 | 4225 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not at all. |
| 17 | 4226 | MR. WOLSON: It was just that you had |
| 18 | | an agreement in principle and when the time was right, |
| 19 | | he would work for you? |
| 20 | 4227 | MR. SCHREIBER: We agreed even more |
| 21 | | that when I come back the next time we are going to |
| 22 | | talk about what we can do together. |
| 23 | 4228 | MR. WOLSON: When was that that you |
| 24 | | were coming back? |
| 25 | 4229 | MR. SCHREIBER: In August. |

| 1 | 4230 | MR. WOLSON: In your February 3rd |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | letter that you wrote to Mr. Szabo you can find that |
| 3 | | at Tab 23 of Book 3. |
| 4 | 4231 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4232 | MR. WOLSON: You have on the third |
| 6 | | page, please. |
| 7 | 4233 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 8 | 4234 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 9 | | "I hired Brian Mulroney on |
| 10 | | August 27, 1993 in Mirabel, as |
| 11 | | agreed upon on June 23, 1993 at |
| 12 | | Harrington Lake, to lobby the |
| 13 | | activities of Thyssen Bear Head |
| 14 | | Industries Inc. to establish |
| 15 | | production facilities for |
| 16 | | Thyssen Bear Head Industries |
| 17 | | Inc. at the City of Montreal |
| 18 | | East, or an other place if |
| 19 | | requested by the government." |
| 20 | 4235 | Is that an accurate statement? |
| 21 | 4236 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 4237 | MR. WOLSON: Did you know how much |
| 23 | | money you would pay Mr. Mulroney prior to August? |
| 24 | 4238 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 25 | 4239 | MR. WOLSON: Did you know how much |

| 1 | | money was available to pay him? |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4240 | MR. SCHREIBER: I had an idea, but I |
| 3 | | had to confirm it. |
| 4 | 4241 | MR. WOLSON: What was your idea? |
| 5 | 4242 | MR. SCHREIBER: \$500,000. |
| 6 | 4243 | MR. WOLSON: And where would that |
| 7 | | come from? |
| 8 | 4244 | MR. SCHREIBER: From the Frankfurt |
| 9 | | account in Switzerland. |
| 10 | 4245 | MR. WOLSON: Frankfurt, meaning Frank |
| 11 | | Moores? |
| 12 | 4246 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4247 | MR. WOLSON: Code name Frank Moores. |
| 14 | 4248 | MR. SCHREIBER: And GCI. |
| 15 | 4249 | MR. WOLSON: GCI. |
| 16 | 4250 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4251 | MR. WOLSON: So you had a Frankfurt |
| 18 | | account in Switzerland |
| 19 | 4252 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 4253 | MR. WOLSON: and from that account |
| 21 | | you would you think you had half a million dollars |
| 22 | | for Mr. Mulroney. |
| 23 | 4254 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4255 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't know what you |
| 25 | | had in Frankfurt? |

| 1 | 4256 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. I had to get the |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | clarification with Frank Moores first on it. |
| 3 | 4257 | MR. WOLSON: Well, where would the |
| 4 | | \$500,000 come from? What was the source of the money? |
| 5 | 4258 | MR. SCHREIBER: It was from the |
| 6 | | business, from Thyssen. |
| 7 | 4259 | MR. WOLSON: From? |
| 8 | 4260 | MR. SCHREIBER: But you see the money |
| 9 | | in the accounts came from three or four different |
| 10 | | projects. |
| 11 | 4261 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 12 | 4262 | MR. SCHREIBER: So when finally money |
| 13 | | has left you cannot say this is money left from MBB, or |
| 14 | | from Thyssen or from Airbus or whatever. |
| 15 | 4263 | MR. WOLSON: All right. So the money |
| 16 | | in Frankfurt was from Airbus? Commissions on Airbus? |
| 17 | 4264 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. It could be |
| 18 | | that, as I told you, the money came from all projects. |
| 19 | 4265 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. But I want to |
| 20 | | know what projects we are talking about. One of them |
| 21 | | would be Airbus? |
| 22 | 4266 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 4267 | MR. WOLSON: Commissions you had |
| 24 | | earned? |

MR. SCHREIBER: Yes.

25 4268

| 1 | 4269 | MR. WOLSON: One of them would be MBB |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | which were helicopters? |
| 3 | 4270 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 4271 | MR. WOLSON: One of them would be |
| 5 | | Bear Head. |
| 6 | 4272 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 4273 | MR. WOLSON: Those were the three |
| 8 | | main ones? |
| 9 | 4274 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but there came |
| 10 | | also money in from other projects |
| 11 | 4275 | MR. WOLSON: Other projects, okay. |
| 12 | 4276 | MR. SCHREIBER: which I had, yes. |
| 13 | | Pause |
| 14 | 4277 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't know how much |
| 15 | | you had in Frankfurt? |
| 16 | 4278 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, because it could |
| 17 | | have changed every day when money come in, so I had to |
| 18 | | call. I called a few days later, I think even when I |
| 19 | | was still in Canada, found out that \$500,000 was there. |
| 20 | 4279 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 21 | 4280 | MR. SCHREIBER: But it had been put |
| 22 | | to term deposits so this is why you cannot say the |
| 23 | | money is in the account when it is away on term |
| 24 | | deposit. |
| 25 | 4281 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |

| 1 | | Pause |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4282 | MR. WOLSON: And as to the money, go |
| 3 | | to Book 3, 24, if you will. |
| 4 | 4283 | MR. SCHREIBER: What did you say, |
| 5 | | one-four? |
| 6 | 4284 | MR. WOLSON: No, Tab 24 of Book 3. |
| 7 | | That's the book we are on now. |
| 8 | 4285 | MR. SCHREIBER: Tab 24, okay. |
| 9 | 4286 | MR. WOLSON: You say at the third |
| 10 | | paragraph on page 3: |
| 11 | | "On July 12, 1993" |
| 12 | 4287 | This is a letter that you had written |
| 13 | | to Mr. Szabo on the 3rd of March 2008. |
| 14 | 4288 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4289 | MR. WOLSON: You say: |
| 16 | | "On July 12, 1993 (after the |
| 17 | | meeting with the Right |
| 18 | | Honourable Brian Mulroney, Prime |
| 19 | | Minister of Canada, at |
| 20 | | Harrington Lake) I advised the |
| 21 | | Swiss Bank in Zurich to open a |
| 22 | | new account with the codename |
| 23 | | BRITAN" |
| 24 | 4290 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 4291 | MR. WOLSON: |

| 1 | | " (Thyssen Bear Head |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | project / Brian Mulroney)" |
| 3 | 4292 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 4293 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 5 | | " and to transfer \$500,000.00 |
| 6 | | from the Frankfurt account to |
| 7 | | the Britan account" |
| 8 | 4294 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 4295 | MR. WOLSON: That is what you did? |
| 10 | 4296 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 4297 | MR. WOLSON: So the Britan account |
| 12 | | was an account for Brian Mulroney? |
| 13 | 4298 | MR. SCHREIBER: And for the project. |
| 14 | 4299 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And it had |
| 15 | | \$500,000. |
| 16 | 4300 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. No. |
| 17 | 4301 | MR. WOLSON: You put \$500,000 in? |
| 18 | 4302 | MR. SCHREIBER: The \$500,000 was in |
| 19 | | term deposits and I had to wait until August before it |
| 20 | | became available. |
| 21 | 4303 | MR. WOLSON: While I am on the topic |
| 22 | | of bank accounts, I just want to confirm with you your |
| 23 | | statement that you made to the Commission at page 7 of |
| 24 | | that statement. |
| 25 | 4304 | MR. SCHREIBER: Where is that? |

| 1 | 4305 | MR. WOLSON: This is a statement that |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | you made to Mr. Roitenberg. |
| 3 | 4306 | You recall coming into the Commission |
| 4 | | office |
| 5 | 4307 | MR. SCHREIBER: Oh yes, okay. |
| 6 | 4308 | MR. WOLSON: and you made a |
| 7 | | statement and then there is a summary. |
| 8 | 4309 | You, by the way, checked the summary |
| 9 | | and found it to be accurate. |
| 10 | 4310 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, okay. |
| 11 | 4311 | MR. WOLSON: Page 7, please. |
| 12 | 4312 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4313 | MR. WOLSON: I just want to make sure |
| 14 | | that you agree with this. |
| 15 | | "With reference to IAL 18679 |
| 16 | | account" |
| 17 | 4314 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 4315 | MR. WOLSON: " number 18679.4" |
| 19 | 4316 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 20 | 4317 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 21 | | " Mr. Schreiber indicated that |
| 22 | | all the Airbus money from Canada |
| 23 | | and Thailand was transferred |
| 24 | | first into this account and then |
| 25 | | transferred to various parties." |

| 1 | 4318 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|-----|----------------------------------|
| 2 | 4319 | MR. | WOLSON: |
| 3 | | | "Mr. Schreiber was to pay 25% to |
| 4 | | | the Frankfurt account. The only |
| 5 | | | money that came in to Mr. |
| 6 | | | Schreiber's accounts in US |
| 7 | | | dollars was from Airbus." |
| 8 | 4320 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 4321 | MR. | WOLSON: |
| 10 | | | "Mr. Schreiber noted that |
| 11 | | | Thyssen only paid in deutsche |
| 12 | | | marks or Canadian dollars." |
| 13 | 4322 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 4323 | MR. | WOLSON: |
| 15 | | | "Until August '91 money came |
| 16 | | | into 18679.4 from an IAL account |
| 17 | | | related to Mr. Pelossi" |
| 18 | 4324 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 4325 | MR. | WOLSON: |
| 20 | | | " but after that Mr. Schreiber |
| 21 | | | fired him, the money came into |
| 22 | | | the account from Airbus |
| 23 | | | directly." |
| 24 | 4326 | MR. | SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 4327 | MR. | WOLSON: All that I have read to |

| 1 | | you is a true statement? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4328 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, because the |
| 3 | | special account from IAL, as we discussed with the |
| 4 | | forensic accountant, is a U.S. dollar account. |
| 5 | 4329 | MR. WOLSON: But the statement that I |
| 6 | | just read is accurate? |
| 7 | 4330 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 4331 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. Thank you, sir. |
| 9 | | Pause |
| 10 | 4332 | MR. WOLSON: Between the time of the |
| 11 | | meeting at Harrington Lake on the 23rd of June and the |
| 12 | | meeting at Mirabel, what is the date of that meeting, |
| 13 | | the August meeting? |
| 14 | 4333 | MR. SCHREIBER: The 26th or 27th of |
| 15 | | August. |
| 16 | 4334 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. All right. The |
| 17 | | 27th, I think. |
| 18 | 4335 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 4336 | MR. WOLSON: And during that time did |
| 20 | | you have any contact with Mr. Mulroney, direct personal |
| 21 | | contact? Did you meet him? |
| 22 | 4337 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I was in Europe. |
| 23 | 4338 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 24 | 4339 | MR. SCHREIBER: It could be that I |
| 25 | | have spoken to him on the telephone, but I had no |

| 1 | | personal contact with him besides this. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4340 | MR. WOLSON: When you went to the |
| 3 | | meeting in Mirabel, you went to the meeting with the |
| 4 | | intention of hiring him? |
| 5 | 4341 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 4342 | MR. WOLSON: You knew that you had |
| 7 | | done that and by way of an agreement with him at |
| 8 | | Harrington Lake? |
| 9 | 4343 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4344 | MR. WOLSON: You brought money with |
| 11 | | you? |
| 12 | 4345 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4346 | MR. WOLSON: You brought cash money? |
| 14 | 4347 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4348 | MR. WOLSON: You went to the bank in |
| 16 | | Switzerland and got the money? |
| 17 | 4349 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 4350 | MR. WOLSON: How much money? |
| 19 | 4351 | MR. SCHREIBER: \$100,000. |
| 20 | 4352 | MR. WOLSON: What were the |
| 21 | | denominations of the money? |
| 22 | 4353 | MR. SCHREIBER: What do you mean? |
| 23 | 4354 | MR. WOLSON: What kind of bills were |
| 24 | | they? |
| 25 | 4355 | MR. SCHREIBER: Thousand dollar |

| 1 | | bills. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4356 | MR. WOLSON: Thousand dollar bills? |
| 3 | 4357 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 4 | 4358 | MR. WOLSON: So you brought \$100,000 |
| 5 | | in thousand dollar bills? |
| 6 | 4359 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 4360 | MR. WOLSON: In an envelope? |
| 8 | 4361 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 4362 | MR. WOLSON: You knew you had a deal |
| 10 | | with Mr. Mulroney from your Harrington Lake meeting? |
| 11 | 4363 | MR. SCHREIBER: I had no reason to |
| 12 | | believe that we would not enter into the deal we have |
| 13 | | agreed upon in Harrington Lake. |
| 14 | 4364 | MR. WOLSON: As a matter of fact, you |
| 15 | | wouldn't have brought the money if you didn't think you |
| 16 | | were going to have a deal. |
| 17 | 4365 | MR. SCHREIBER: On top of this, I |
| 18 | | understood he needed badly the money. |
| 19 | 4366 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 20 | 4367 | MR. SCHREIBER: How did you get |
| 21 | | did you come from Europe with the money? |
| 22 | 4368 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 4369 | MR. WOLSON: Did you declare the |
| 24 | | money at the border? |
| 25 | 4370 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |

| 1 | 4371 | MR. WOLSON: You know that there is a |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | document that asks you if you have over \$10,000. |
| 3 | 4372 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, I found this |
| 4 | | out later and I'm not sure whether this was already in |
| 5 | | that days or whether this was after 10/11. I don't |
| 6 | | know. |
| 7 | 4373 | MR. WOLSON: I see. In any event, |
| 8 | | you brought over 100,000 |
| 9 | 4374 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4375 | MR. WOLSON: in thousand dollar |
| 11 | | bills? |
| 12 | 4376 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 13 | 4377 | MR. WOLSON: Who arranged the |
| 14 | | meeting? |
| 15 | 4378 | MR. SCHREIBER: Fred Doucet. |
| 16 | 4379 | MR. WOLSON: How long was the meeting |
| 17 | | for? |
| 18 | 4380 | MR. SCHREIBER: The meeting was |
| 19 | | pretty short because I was on my way back to Europe so |
| 20 | | I came with a Lufthansa limousine from Ottawa. Then we |
| 21 | | checked in our luggage, my wife and I, and then my wife |
| 22 | | waited at the airport and I went to a place, a hotel I |
| 23 | | didn't even know that it existed. |
| 24 | 4381 | MR. WOLSON: Who had the room at the |
| 25 | | hotel? |

| 1 | 4382 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Mulroney. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4383 | MR. WOLSON: He had rented a room? |
| 3 | 4384 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know, but at |
| 4 | | least when I came there and asked for him they sent me |
| 5 | | to that suite. |
| 6 | 4385 | MR. WOLSON: All right. So he had a |
| 7 | | suite there |
| 8 | 4386 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 4387 | MR. WOLSON: that you transacted |
| 10 | | your business with him? |
| 11 | 4388 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4389 | MR. WOLSON: What were you told about |
| 13 | | the meeting from Fred Doucet? He arranged it. What |
| 14 | | did he tell you? |
| 15 | 4390 | MR. SCHREIBER: Nothing. I just told |
| 16 | | him that I come and that I would like to meet Brian |
| 17 | | Mulroney and then we figured out what would be |
| 18 | | convenient, when to meet and how to meet, and the |
| 19 | | result was I think Mr. Mulroney by that time lived not |
| 20 | | too far away from Mirabel, or so I was told. That was |
| 21 | | convenient for him and that was fine for me and that's |
| 22 | | it. |
| 23 | 4391 | MR. WOLSON: Did you tell Mr. Doucet |
| 24 | | why you wanted to meet with Mr. Mulroney? |
| 25 | 4392 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it's not my habit |

to tell other people what business I do with somebody 1 2 else. 3 4393 MR. WOLSON: Did you say, for instance, that you wanted to retain him, Mr. Mulroney, 4 5 for an international project? 6 4394 MR. SCHREIBER: No. MR. WOLSON: You are sure of that? 7 4395 8 4396 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm sure of that. 4397 MR. WOLSON: Wouldn't it be that if you asked Mr. Doucet to arrange a meeting that he would 10 11 want to know the nature of the business of the meeting? 4398 MR. SCHREIBER: It's none of his 12 13 business. 14 4399 MR. WOLSON: But wouldn't he say to you: Karlheinz, I can get the Prime Minister to meet 15 16 with you but what do you want to talk to him about? MR. SCHREIBER: There was nothing to 17 4400 18 be discussed because we agreed at Harrington Lake when I come the next time we meet and talk. 19 There was nothing to say. 20 4401 MR. WOLSON: Would Fred Doucet know 21 22 that? 23 4402 MR. SCHREIBER: No. I have no -when I went back to the first time in June, why would I 24 tell Fred Doucet details about my meetings with 25

| 1 | | Mulroney? Why would I do that? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4403 | If Mr. Mulroney wanted to tell him, |
| 3 | | it is his business. I am not an information office. |
| 4 | 4404 | MR. WOLSON: What did you discuss at |
| 5 | | that meeting with Mr. Mulroney? |
| 6 | 4405 | MR. SCHREIBER: I told him that now I |
| 7 | | am happy that I can bring a down payment for you, for |
| 8 | | your work, and now let's see what is going to happen |
| 9 | | and how we can get the project ahead. |
| 10 | 4406 | MR. WOLSON: What did you tell him |
| 11 | | about the retainer? |
| 12 | 4407 | You were giving him money, did you |
| 13 | | tell him what it was for? |
| 14 | 4408 | MR. SCHREIBER: For his services. |
| 15 | 4409 | MR. WOLSON: In which area? |
| 16 | 4410 | MR. SCHREIBER: To help to get the |
| 17 | | project done in Montreal. |
| 18 | 4411 | MR. WOLSON: The project being the |
| 19 | | Bear Head Project? |
| 20 | 4412 | MR. SCHREIBER: The Bear Head |
| 21 | | Project. |
| 22 | 4413 | MR. WOLSON: Did you talk to him |
| 23 | | about spaghetti? |
| 24 | 4414 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 25 | 4415 | MR. WOLSON: You had a business later |

| 1 | | in your career dealing with spaghetti. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4416 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, but that was |
| 3 | | `98, Mr. Wolson, not `93. |
| 4 | 4417 | MR. WOLSON: I understand that, but I |
| 5 | | am asking you, did you talk to him at Harrington Lake |
| 6 | | about one day wanting to retain him for a spaghetti |
| 7 | | enterprise of yours? |
| 8 | 4418 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it didn't even |
| 9 | | exist. |
| 10 | | Laughter / Rires |
| 11 | 4419 | MR. WOLSON: So the conversation |
| 12 | | with your laughing, I'm happy that you're happy. |
| 13 | 4420 | You talked to him about Bear Head. |
| 14 | 4421 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4422 | MR. WOLSON: Only Bear Head. |
| 16 | 4423 | MR. SCHREIBER: Only Bear Head. |
| 17 | 4424 | MR. WOLSON: At that time, of course, |
| 18 | | he had power. There hadn't been an election yet. |
| 19 | 4425 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 4426 | MR. WOLSON: The Conservatives still |
| 21 | | had power. |
| 22 | 4427 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. |
| 23 | 4428 | MR. WOLSON: He would have been a |
| 24 | | good person to have working for you. |
| 25 | 4429 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4430 | MR. WOLSON: But he couldn't get Bear |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Head done when he was Prime Minister. |
| 3 | 4431 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Wolson, Mr. |
| 4 | | Mulroney never told me it's not going to happen. He |
| 5 | | always claimed that it's a problem with the bureaucrats |
| 6 | | and others, not me. |
| 7 | 4432 | MR. WOLSON: But whatever the reason |
| 8 | | was, when he was Prime Minister, Bear Head never |
| 9 | | happened. |
| 10 | 4433 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 4434 | MR. WOLSON: It never happened in |
| 12 | | Nova Scotia |
| 13 | 4435 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 14 | 4436 | MR. WOLSON: it never happened in |
| 15 | | Montreal. |
| 16 | 4437 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4438 | No, Montreal was on. |
| 18 | 4439 | MR. WOLSON: It was on, but you had |
| 19 | | nothing yet. |
| 20 | 4440 | MR. SCHREIBER: Trenton was off. |
| 21 | 4441 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. You had nothing |
| 22 | | yet in Montreal. |
| 23 | 4442 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4443 | MR. WOLSON: You hadn't even had a |

Memorandum of Understanding.

25

| 1 | 4444 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4445 | MR. WOLSON: No. All right. So you |
| 3 | | give Mr. Mulroney money in cash. |
| 4 | 4446 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4447 | MR. WOLSON: Does he say anything to |
| 6 | | you? |
| 7 | 4448 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |
| 8 | 4449 | MR. WOLSON: Does he say anything to |
| 9 | | you? |
| 10 | 4450 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, "Thank you." |
| 11 | 4451 | MR. WOLSON: Did he ask you for a |
| 12 | | cheque? |
| 13 | 4452 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 14 | 4453 | MR. WOLSON: Did you say to him: I |
| 15 | | am an international businessman, I only deal in cash? |
| 16 | 4454 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's nonsense, no. |
| 17 | 4455 | MR. WOLSON: What did you say before |
| 18 | | you handed him the \$100,000? |
| 19 | 4456 | MR. SCHREIBER: "Here, I have |
| 20 | | \$100,000 for you, which I brought for you to start |
| 21 | | working for me." |
| 22 | 4457 | MR. WOLSON: Why in a hotel room? |
| 23 | 4458 | MR. SCHREIBER: This was the way he |
| 24 | | wanted to meet, and I was on my way home. |
| 25 | 4459 | MR. WOLSON: I see. On your way home |

1

to Germany.

| | | - |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4460 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 4461 | And, as I told you, I think that by |
| 4 | | that time he lived somewhere close to Mirabel. |
| 5 | 4462 | MR. WOLSON: Of course, you stood to |
| 6 | | make, as you told the Commissioner this morning, a lot |
| 7 | | of money if Bear Head happened. |
| 8 | 4463 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, as far as I |
| 9 | | would have been able to sell the product |
| 10 | 4464 | MR. WOLSON: Of course. |
| 11 | 4465 | MR. SCHREIBER: and not go from a |
| 12 | | loan. |
| 13 | 4466 | MR. WOLSON: So \$100,000 in cash |
| 14 | | would be a small just a small amount of money |
| 15 | | compared to what you could make, potentially. |
| 16 | 4467 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, \$100,000 never |
| 17 | | excited me. |
| 18 | 4468 | MR. WOLSON: It never excited you. |
| 19 | 4469 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 20 | 4470 | MR. WOLSON: Did he hesitate before |
| 21 | | he took the money? |
| 22 | 4471 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |
| 23 | 4472 | MR. WOLSON: Did he hesitate before |
| 24 | | he took the money? |
| 25 | 4473 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. I mean, look, I |
| | | |

| 1 | | meet a friend in a hotel room; he needs money. I come; |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | I bring him the money. |
| 3 | 4474 | "Hi, Brian, how are you doing? Here, |
| 4 | | I am happy to bring you the first \$100,000. Now let's |
| 5 | | think about how we are going to work. Let's see what's |
| 6 | | going to happen with Kim Campbell. Let's see how we |
| 7 | | can proceed in Montreal." |
| 8 | 4475 | And, then, 30 minutes later I'm gone. |
| 9 | 4476 | MR. WOLSON: So it was sort of an |
| 10 | | upbeat kind of atmosphere. |
| 11 | 4477 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4478 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 13 | 4479 | You called him Brian? |
| 14 | 4480 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. |
| 15 | 4481 | MR. WOLSON: He called you Karlheinz? |
| 16 | 4482 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. |
| 17 | 4483 | MR. WOLSON: Is that how you normally |
| 18 | | would interact with the Prime Minister? |
| 19 | 4484 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, when he was my |
| 20 | | friend. |
| 21 | 4485 | I have more than one prime |
| 22 | | minister kings or sikhs whatever it is, sir, it's |
| 23 | | known. |
| 24 | 4486 | Personal relationship is everything |
| 25 | | in that world. |

| 1 | 4487 | MR. WOLSON: Yes, and it all goes |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | back to your statement that I read to you earlier this |
| 3 | | morning, that your agenda your personality is such |
| 4 | | that you come, and you are friendly, and you give |
| 5 | | money, and then you can do business. |
| 6 | 4488 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 7 | 4489 | MR. WOLSON: This is different. |
| 8 | 4490 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 9 | 4491 | First of all, you have to establish a |
| 10 | | relationship, that people have confidence in you. |
| 11 | | Otherwise, they would not take any money. |
| 12 | 4492 | MR. WOLSON: And that you did. |
| 13 | 4493 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. |
| 14 | 4494 | MR. WOLSON: And then, because you |
| 15 | | had that relationship, you could offer money. |
| 16 | 4495 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, especially when |
| 17 | | you meet people when they are in opposition and you |
| 18 | | help them to become prime minister, king, whatever it |
| 19 | | is. |
| 20 | 4496 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 21 | 4497 | MR. SCHREIBER: Then, when they are |
| 22 | | in power and you have to do something with them, it's |
| 23 | | easy, Mr. Wolson. |
| 24 | 4498 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 25 | 4499 | MR. SCHREIBER: Personal relationship |

| 1 | | is everything. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4500 | MR. WOLSON: Personal relationship |
| 3 | | and money |
| 4 | 4501 | MR. SCHREIBER: is everything. |
| 5 | 4502 | MR. WOLSON: And money |
| 6 | 4503 | MR. SCHREIBER: And money, yes. |
| 7 | 4504 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 8 | 4505 | What did you tell Mr. Mulroney, if |
| 9 | | anything, as to the amount of money that would be |
| 10 | | available for him with this project? |
| 11 | 4506 | MR. SCHREIBER: I told him that a |
| 12 | | total of \$500,000 is available when the project goes |
| 13 | | ahead. |
| 14 | 4507 | MR. WOLSON: And it's your evidence |
| 15 | | that when you left Harrington Lake, you weren't sure |
| 16 | | what was available. You had to check. |
| 17 | 4508 | That's what you told the |
| 18 | | Commissioner. |
| 19 | 4509 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 4510 | MR. WOLSON: And when you checked, |
| 21 | | you found out that there was \$500,000. |
| 22 | 4511 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I found out that |
| 23 | | there was nothing, but \$500,000 went on deposit. |
| 24 | 4512 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. And that \$500,000 |
| 25 | | came from a variety of businesses that you |

| 1 | 4513 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4514 | MR. WOLSON: You call them |
| 3 | | projects projects that you had. |
| 4 | 4515 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4516 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Did you tell Mr. |
| 6 | | Mulroney whether or not the relationship would be based |
| 7 | | on a success fee, a commission, an hourly rate, a bulk |
| 8 | | fee? |
| 9 | 4517 | How did you leave it? |
| 10 | 4518 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, it was not |
| 11 | | discussed because, first of all, my understanding was |
| 12 | | that Mr. Mulroney was on his way to get organized. So, |
| 13 | | for me, it was not really clear whether he would do the |
| 14 | | business through his law firm or whether he would |
| 15 | | there was an extra firm, as it turned out later, and |
| 16 | | Mr. Wilson |
| 17 | 4519 | Let's really be straightforward. |
| 18 | | When you have a friend and you know he is in trouble, |
| 19 | | you don't ask questions like this. |
| 20 | 4520 | I was there, I was prepared to help, |
| 21 | | and I wanted to work with him, and that was it. And I |
| 22 | | waited for what he would tell me. |
| 23 | 4521 | But my thoughts I can give you. |
| 24 | 4522 | If you are in power, you don't if |
| 25 | | you are under pressure, you don't give the money to a |

| 1 | | partnership which takes 50 percent, and immediately you |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | pay the tax for that with what is left from \$100,000. |
| 3 | 4523 | Those are my thoughts. Maybe I'm |
| 4 | | wrong, but I have lost |
| 5 | 4524 | MR. WOLSON: You are helping a |
| 6 | | friend |
| 7 | 4525 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 4526 | MR. WOLSON: who you later sue. |
| 9 | 4527 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4528 | This is how it can happen when people |
| 11 | | change. |
| 12 | 4529 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 13 | 4530 | Did you ask for a receipt? |
| 14 | 4531 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 15 | 4532 | MR. WOLSON: Were you paying any tax |
| 16 | | in Canada? |
| 17 | 4533 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 18 | 4534 | That's wrong, my companies paid tax |
| 19 | | in Canada, but I wasn't a resident. |
| 20 | 4535 | MR. WOLSON: So Bear Head was paying |
| 21 | | a tax in Canada. |
| 22 | 4536 | MR. SCHREIBER: Bear Head would pay |
| 23 | | tax. That's not my company, it's Thyssen's company, |
| 24 | | but Bitucan would pay tax, or the companies would pay |
| 25 | | tax. |

| 1 | 4537 | MR. WOLSON: Yes, and you could |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | charge this \$100,000 to Bitucan as an expense, and |
| 3 | | then, therefore, have some tax relief in Bitucan. |
| 4 | 4538 | You could have done that. |
| 5 | 4539 | MR. SCHREIBER: But then I would have |
| 6 | | to put up a construction to do that, and I was not |
| 7 | | interested. The money was there, he wanted it, I |
| 8 | | brought it, and that's it. I haven't thought about |
| 9 | | anything else. |
| 10 | 4540 | MR. WOLSON: You didn't want to |
| 11 | | create a paper trail. |
| 12 | 4541 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, there was no |
| 13 | | reason for it. Why would I involve Bitucan in that? |
| 14 | 4542 | MR. WOLSON: Obviously, if you are |
| 15 | | giving him the money because he is in financial |
| 16 | | trouble, or you are giving him the money because of |
| 17 | | what he did in Germany, you are not really asking for |
| 18 | | that money back. Those would be gifts to help friends; |
| 19 | | right? |
| 20 | 4543 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, but as I told |
| 21 | | you earlier, I had three reasons, and the commercial |
| 22 | | reason was an agreement with him to work with him |
| 23 | 4544 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 24 | 4545 | MR. SCHREIBER: and when the |
| 25 | | success somes give him the full money. Otherwise nav |

| 1 | | him in rates, whatever it is. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4546 | MR. WOLSON: So the money was really |
| 3 | | for, ultimately, the commercial reason. You may have |
| 4 | | helped him, but, ultimately, you paid him because you |
| 5 | | were expecting something back. |
| 6 | 4547 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 7 | 4548 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 8 | 4549 | Perhaps this would be a convenient |
| 9 | | time to break. |
| 10 | 4550 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 11 | 4551 | I am showing just past 3:25, so we |
| 12 | | will come back just past 20 to four. |
| 13 | | Upon recessing at 3:26 p.m. / Suspension à 3 h 26 |
| 14 | | Upon resuming at 3:46 p.m. / Reprise à 3 h 46 |
| 15 | 4552 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Please be |
| 16 | | seated. |
| 17 | 4553 | MR. WOLSON: I want to go back, Mr. |
| 18 | | Schreiber, to the June 3rd meeting that you and Fred |
| 19 | | Doucet had with the Prime Minister. |
| 20 | 4554 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 4555 | MR. WOLSON: You told me that Mr. |
| 22 | | Doucet arranged it. |
| 23 | 4556 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4557 | MR. WOLSON: What did you talk about |
| 25 | | at that meeting? |
| | | |

| 1 | 4558 | How long was the meeting for, first |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | of all? |
| 3 | 4559 | MR. SCHREIBER: Perhaps 45 minutes, |
| 4 | | an hour, I don't know. |
| 5 | 4560 | MR. WOLSON: All right, 45 minutes to |
| 6 | | an hour. |
| 7 | 4561 | What did you talk about for that |
| 8 | | long? |
| 9 | 4562 | MR. SCHREIBER: The Bear Head |
| 10 | | Project. |
| 11 | 4563 | MR. WOLSON: What about the Bear Head |
| 12 | | Project? |
| 13 | 4564 | MR. SCHREIBER: Where it's going, |
| 14 | | what we are doing. There were so many things moving, |
| 15 | | and now, with the new approach on Quebec, on the |
| 16 | | recommendation from Mr. Mulroney |
| 17 | 4565 | I always was keen to find out: Okay, |
| 18 | | I went there, this is what we did, so what should we do |
| 19 | | next? |
| 20 | 4566 | MR. WOLSON: But you had already sent |
| 21 | | him letters. You had already kept him posted on where |
| 22 | | you were at with the Bear Head Project, so I am |
| 23 | | wondering what you would have talked about for 45 |
| 24 | | minutes to an hour. |
| 25 | 4567 | MR. SCHREIBER: Well, the same thing. |

| 1 | 4568 | MR. WOLSON: You would repeat |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | yourself from your letters? |
| 3 | 4569 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |
| 4 | 4570 | MR. WOLSON: You would repeat |
| 5 | | yourself from your letters? |
| 6 | 4571 | MR. SCHREIBER: I cannot think why |
| 7 | | what reason I would have had to call for a meeting with |
| 8 | | him and come from Germany to meet him. There was |
| 9 | | nothing else to discuss. |
| 10 | 4572 | MR. WOLSON: So why did you meet for |
| 11 | | 45 minutes to an hour then? |
| 12 | 4573 | MR. SCHREIBER: This was the way it |
| 13 | | went. |
| 14 | 4574 | MR. WOLSON: Did you talk about |
| 15 | | perhaps hiring him when he was finished with his prime |
| 16 | | ministership? |
| 17 | 4575 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. Perhaps we told |
| 18 | | jokes, could be. |
| 19 | 4576 | MR. WOLSON: I see. You came in from |
| 20 | | Germany to meet with the Prime Minister |
| 21 | 4577 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 4578 | MR. WOLSON: and you told jokes. |
| 23 | 4579 | MR. SCHREIBER: The Prime Minister |
| 24 | | and a friend, yes. |
| 25 | 4580 | MR. WOLSON: I see. So it was a |

| 1 | | social visit. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4581 | MR. SCHREIBER: Perhaps a |
| 3 | | combination. |
| 4 | 4582 | It could very well be, Mr. Wolson, |
| 5 | | the leadership convention was close, that we spoke |
| 6 | | about things like that, too. |
| 7 | 4583 | MR. WOLSON: Did you feel that you |
| 8 | | were that kind of colleague of his that you would talk |
| 9 | | about politics with him? |
| 10 | 4584 | MR. SCHREIBER: Sure. It was a |
| 11 | | question of who would we support, Mr. Charest or Mrs. |
| 12 | | Campbell, and when I went there with Elmer MacKay and |
| 13 | | with all of his other Tory friends, we supported Jean |
| 14 | | Charest. I thought it was a good idea, but, finally, |
| 15 | | Mrs. Campbell made it. |
| 16 | 4585 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 17 | 4586 | MR. SCHREIBER: I think this might |
| 18 | | have been one of the good reasons, being involved in |
| 19 | | that discussion, what is going to happen with the |
| 20 | | leadership convention. |
| 21 | 4587 | MR. WOLSON: You know, I can't help |
| 22 | | but think of the questions I asked you this morning as |
| 23 | | to why at Eurocopter you were very, very withdrawn |
| 24 | | about your relationship with Mr. Mulroney, and about |
| 25 | | all of the meetings that we know you had and why you |

limited it as you did. It almost seems like you were 1 trying to hide things from the judge at Eurocopter. 2 3 4588 MR. SCHREIBER: No, the point is, Mr. Wolson, that I might have missed something, because I 4 5 cannot think of the smallest reason why I would not have spoken about this. 6 You see all of the books and press 7 4589 articles, and Ms Cameron --8 9 4590 MR. WOLSON: Yes. 4591 MR. SCHREIBER: You could read 10 11 everywhere how often, and what, and where, and all of these letters were around. I have no explanation. 12 13 4592 MR. WOLSON: Yes, but you don't know whether the judge is reading these books, and you are 14 under oath and you are asked questions. You just 15 assumed that he was on top of the situation, did you? 16 17 4593 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm sorry, I may have 18 missed something. 19 4594 MR. WOLSON: I see. 20 4595 MR. SCHREIBER: I'm sorry. 4596 MR. WOLSON: You may have missed 21 22 something. All right. 23 4597 One of the other areas that we talked about was, you said that you were -- the August 26th 24 meeting with Minister Charest -- you were there almost 25

| 1 | | by accident. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4598 | Is that what you said when you |
| 3 | | testified just a few minutes ago? |
| 4 | 4599 | August 26th, `93, in your diary, is a |
| 5 | | meeting with Minister Charest. |
| 6 | 4600 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 7 | 4601 | MR. WOLSON: And you said that you |
| 8 | | were there by accident, or |
| 9 | 4602 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. I don't know |
| 10 | | what else I should say. I have no recollection of what |
| 11 | | it was. |
| 12 | 4603 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 13 | 4604 | MR. SCHREIBER: I recall one firm |
| 14 | | meeting with him, and we discussed the Bear Head |
| 15 | | Project, related to environment protection equipment, |
| 16 | | and he used to be the Minister of Environment for |
| 17 | | Canada. |
| 18 | 4605 | MR. WOLSON: All right. I am going |
| 19 | | to come back to the issue of money. |
| 20 | 4606 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 4607 | MR. WOLSON: That seems to be what we |
| 22 | | have talked about a lot, and I want to talk about the |
| 23 | | \$500,000 that went into the Britain account. |
| 24 | 4608 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 4609 | MR. WOLSON: It went in from |

| 1 | | Frankfurt. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4610 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 3 | 4611 | MR. WOLSON: One of the things you |
| 4 | | said was that the money came from various projects |
| 5 | 4612 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 6 | 4613 | MR. WOLSON: and when you realized |
| 7 | | how much you had in Frankfurt, you ordered \$500,000 to |
| 8 | | go into a new account in Britain. |
| 9 | 4614 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but I said that |
| 10 | | the money comes from various places, but it was |
| 11 | | deposited there for the Bear Head Project. |
| 12 | 4615 | MR. WOLSON: Deposited in Britain |
| 13 | 4616 | MR. SCHREIBER: And served from Frank |
| 14 | | Moores, GCI. |
| 15 | 4617 | MR. WOLSON: No, deposited where for |
| 16 | | the Bear Head Project? |
| 17 | 4618 | MR. SCHREIBER: In the Frankfurt |
| 18 | | account. |
| 19 | 4619 | MR. WOLSON: I see. When was it |
| 20 | | deposited there? |
| 21 | 4620 | MR. SCHREIBER: From `88. |
| 22 | 4621 | MR. WOLSON: From `88. |
| 23 | 4622 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4623 | MR. WOLSON: How much was deposited |
| 25 | | in `88? |

| 1 | 4624 | MR. SCHREIBER: Five hundred |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | thousand. |
| 3 | 4625 | I mean, there was more money coming |
| 4 | | in, and money went out to GCI, and money went somewhere |
| 5 | | else, where they owed it, and \$500,000 was left. |
| 6 | 4626 | MR. WOLSON: So \$500,000 was left in |
| 7 | | Frankfurt from the `88 Understanding in Principle |
| 8 | | commission. That's what you are saying, is it? |
| 9 | 4627 | From the 1988 UIP, when the |
| 10 | | commission money came in |
| 11 | 4628 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4629 | MR. WOLSON: \$500,000 was left in |
| 13 | | Frankfurt? |
| 14 | 4630 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4631 | MR. WOLSON: It was always there. |
| 16 | 4632 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4633 | MR. WOLSON: It never moved. |
| 18 | 4634 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 19 | 4635 | Well, it moved in term deposits, |
| 20 | | three months, and then back again, and out again. |
| 21 | 4636 | MR. WOLSON: So, other than term |
| 22 | | deposits, it was always in Frankfurt. |
| 23 | 4637 | MR. SCHREIBER: Absolutely. |
| 24 | 4638 | MR. WOLSON: Why did you have to |
| 25 | | check, then, to see what money was available to pay Mr. |

Mulroney if the \$500,000 was always there? 1 2 4639 MR. SCHREIBER: Number one, I didn't know whether it was in term deposits. Number two, I 3 had to get an okay from Mr. Moores. 4640 MR. WOLSON: What difference did it 5 make? If it were in a term deposit, it would eventually be cashed. 7 8 4641 MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, when it comes back, but then I still had to ask Mr. Moores. 4642 MR. WOLSON: What did you have to ask 10 11 Moores for? 12 4643 MR. SCHREIBER: Frankfurt is the account from GCI and Frank Moores. 13 MR. WOLSON: I see. Why was \$500,000 14 4644 left in Frankfurt after the UIP was signed? 15 16 4645 MR. SCHREIBER: Because we waited what's going to happen with the project. 17 18 4646 Later on, Frank Moores told me that he reserved it for Mr. Mulroney. 19 20 4647 MR. WOLSON: Moores told you this. 4648 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 22 4649 MR. WOLSON: The dead Frank Moores 23 told you that. 24 4650 MR. SCHREIBER: Because it was his 25 money, yes.

| 1 | 4651 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4652 | So Mr. Moores told you that he left |
| 3 | | \$500,000 for Brian Mulroney |
| 4 | 4653 | MR. SCHREIBER: But he told me that |
| 5 | | much later. |
| 6 | 4654 | MR. WOLSON: When did he tell you |
| 7 | | that? |
| 8 | 4655 | MR. SCHREIBER: At the beginning he |
| 9 | | told me to reserve it for the Bear Head Project until |
| 10 | | it got done. |
| 11 | 4656 | The point is this, in order to get |
| 12 | | the money for Mr. Mulroney, I had to make a deal with |
| 13 | | Mr. Moores. |
| 14 | 4657 | MR. WOLSON: What deal did you have |
| 15 | | to make? |
| 16 | 4658 | MR. SCHREIBER: The deal was, I |
| 17 | | wanted to take some money for the project, and to pay |
| 18 | | Mr. Mulroney, and Frank Moores said no. It's for eight |
| 19 | | years now we could not get the project, and now you are |
| 20 | | telling me that you are going to get it in Quebec? |
| 21 | | That's nonsense. I am not involved in this. |
| 22 | 4659 | MR. WOLSON: Did Brian Mulroney, to |
| 23 | | your knowledge, know that the money was there for him? |
| 24 | 4660 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know, I never |
| 25 | | spoke with him about it. Mr. Moores left me with the |

| 1 | | impression that he looked after him, but I have no |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | evidence for that. |
| 3 | 4661 | But the point was that, since Mr. |
| 4 | | Moores owed me \$1 million from a loan, I told him, I am |
| 5 | | going to take the \$500,000 and I am going to use it for |
| 6 | | the project with Thyssen. I cannot allow it to happen |
| 7 | | that Thyssen has paid all of this money, and was |
| 8 | | betrayed all over the place, and I have to use this |
| 9 | | last chance. If you want, you can deduct it from the |
| 10 | | million you owe me. |
| 11 | 4662 | This is how I freed the money and |
| 12 | | took it over for my person and brought it to Canada. |
| 13 | 4663 | MR. WOLSON: That's not what you said |
| 14 | | in a letter of March 3rd, 2008, to Mr. Szabo. |
| 15 | 4664 | This is what you said and that |
| 16 | | letter can be found in Book 3, at Tab 24. |
| 17 | 4665 | MR. SCHREIBER: What? |
| 18 | 4666 | MR. WOLSON: Book 3, Tab 24. It's |
| 19 | | the March 3rd letter. |
| 20 | 4667 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 21 | 4668 | MR. WOLSON: Second page. |
| 22 | 4669 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 23 | 4670 | MR. WOLSON: "On October 20," in the |
| 24 | | middle of the page, "1988, Thyssen paid a \$2 million |
| 25 | | success fee concerning the Understanding in Principle |

1 to IAL in trust for GCI. This" -- and you underline it in black -- "This \$2 million was divided amongst Mr. 2 Mulroney and his friends as follows:..." 3 4671 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 4 5 4672 MR. WOLSON: On November 2, `88, GCI -- Frank Moores -- deposited a half-million dollars 6 into the Swiss bank account code named Frankfurt 7 8 concerning the Thyssen Bear Head Project and the Right 9 Honourable Brian Mulroney. "Mulroney would know that this 10 11 money was marked for him." 12 4673 How would he know that? You just 13 told me that you had no way of knowing that. 14 4674 MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, Frank Moores 15 told me later on. 16 4675 MR. WOLSON: Frank Moores told you. 17 4676 MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. 18 4677 MR. WOLSON: Frank Moores told you 19 that Brian Mulroney knew. 20 4678 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 21 4679 MR. WOLSON: We would have to take 22 your word for that, of course, because we have no other 23 way of knowing. 4680 24 MR. SCHREIBER: I have no evidence,

StenoTran

and I never spoke with Mr. Mulroney about it.

25

| 1 | 4681 | But it was consistent, what I learned |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | from Mr. Moores from the beginning, what the |
| 3 | | relationship would be and what his special relationship |
| 4 | | was with Mr. Mulroney concerning to look after |
| 5 | | Mulroney, and that goes into this account, and also |
| 6 | | that he said Bruce Berger was the one he deals on |
| 7 | | behalf of Mr. Mulroney. |
| 8 | 4682 | MR. WOLSON: What you said on page 3 |
| 9 | | of the same letter, in the last paragraph |
| 10 | | "The point to be learned from |
| 11 | | this chronology is that \$500,000 |
| 12 | | sat dormant in a bank account |
| 13 | | for five years, from November |
| 14 | | 1988 until July 1993. In July |
| 15 | | 1993 Mulroney concocted a way to |
| 16 | | have the money disbursed to |
| 17 | | him." (As read) |
| 18 | 4683 | How did he concoct a way, it was your |
| 19 | | idea? |
| 20 | 4684 | MR. SCHREIBER: Hang on for a moment. |
| 21 | 4685 | What page are you talking about? |
| 22 | 4686 | MR. WOLSON: Page 3. |
| 23 | 4687 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 24 | 4688 | MR. WOLSON: The bottom of the page. |
| 25 | 4689 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |

| 1 | 4690 | MR. WOLSON: |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | "The point to be learned from |
| 3 | | this chronology is that \$500,000 |
| 4 | | sat dormant in a bank account |
| 5 | | for five years, from November |
| 6 | | 1988 until July 1993. In July |
| 7 | | 1993, Mr. Mulroney concocted a |
| 8 | | way to have the money disbursed |
| 9 | | to him. The only reason that |
| 10 | | such a large amount of money |
| 11 | | would sit dormant in the account |
| 12 | | is because it was for Mulroney. |
| 13 | | He knew it, his close GCI |
| 14 | | friends Frank Moores and Gary |
| 15 | | Ouellet knew it, and I knew it." |
| 16 | | (As read) |
| 17 | 4691 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 18 | 4692 | MR. WOLSON: How did he concoct a way |
| 19 | | to get \$500,000 when you are the one that made the deal |
| 20 | | with him? |
| 21 | 4693 | You are the one who made the deal. |
| 22 | 4694 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 23 | 4695 | MR. WOLSON: How did he concoct the |
| 24 | | deal, you are the one who made the deal with him? |
| 25 | 4696 | MR. SCHREIBER: What means "concoct"? |

| 1 | 4697 | MR. WOLSON: It's your word. It's |
|----|------|--------------------------------------|
| 2 | | your letter. |
| 3 | 4698 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know what to |
| 4 | | say. |
| 5 | | Pause |
| 6 | 4699 | MR. SCHREIBER: I'm still not finding |
| 7 | | it. |
| 8 | 4700 | MR. WOLSON: Page 3. |
| 9 | 4701 | Are you in Book 3, at Tab 24? |
| 10 | 4702 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 11 | 4703 | MR. WOLSON: Page 3, the bottom of |
| 12 | | the page. |
| 13 | 4704 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: The very last |
| 14 | | paragraph, Mr. Schreiber. |
| 15 | 4705 | MR. WOLSON: "The point to be |
| 16 | | learned" |
| 17 | 4706 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah, yeah, now |
| 18 | | I see it. Yeah, yeah. |
| 19 | 4707 | MR. WOLSON: |
| 20 | | "The point to be learned from |
| 21 | | this chronology is that \$500,000 |
| 22 | | sat dormant in a bank account |
| 23 | | for five years, from November |
| 24 | | 1988 until July 1993." |
| 25 | 4708 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4709 | MR. WOLSON: |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | "In July 1993, Mr. Mulroney |
| 3 | | concocted a way to have the |
| 4 | | money disbursed to him." |
| 5 | 4710 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 6 | 4711 | MR. WOLSON: It was your deal with |
| 7 | | him. He didn't ask you for a deal, you made a deal |
| 8 | | with him. |
| 9 | 4712 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4713 | MR. WOLSON: You don't understand? |
| 11 | 4714 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 12 | 4715 | MR. WOLSON: You don't understand |
| 13 | | that, I see. |
| 14 | 4716 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Mr. |
| 15 | | Schreiber, did somebody write that letter for you? |
| 16 | 4717 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, Mr. Seneca. |
| 17 | 4718 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Who? |
| 18 | 4719 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Seneca. |
| 19 | 4720 | MR. WOLSON: Did you sign the letter? |
| 20 | 4721 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 4722 | MR. WOLSON: You signed the letter |
| 22 | | because it's true. |
| 23 | 4723 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4724 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 25 | 4725 | MR. SCHREIBER: I have a problem with |

| 1 | | that special world. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4726 | MR. WOLSON: Yeah. |
| 3 | 4727 | MR. SCHREIBER: Mr. Mulroney was |
| 4 | | interested to get money and he knew there was money, as |
| 5 | | Frank Moores told me, but there was no way that he |
| 6 | | could get that money because he provided nothing. |
| 7 | | There was no project, nothing. That thing was over. |
| 8 | 4728 | MR. WOLSON: First of all, sir |
| 9 | 4729 | MR. SCHREIBER: That was '88 |
| 10 | 4730 | MR. WOLSON: First of all, sir |
| 11 | 4731 | MR. SCHREIBER: that that |
| 12 | | happened. |
| 13 | 4732 | MR. WOLSON: First of all, sir, your |
| 14 | | evidence is that on June 23rd you made an agreement |
| 15 | | with Mr. Mulroney. |
| 16 | 4733 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4734 | MR. WOLSON: Your evidence is on the |
| 18 | | 27th of August you met with him, gave him \$100,000 |
| 19 | 4735 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 20 | 4736 | MR. WOLSON: for a project. |
| 21 | 4737 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 22 | 4738 | MR. WOLSON: The project came from |
| 23 | | you? |
| 24 | 4739 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 25 | 4740 | MR. WOLSON: You say that the half a |

million dollars was a deal you had with Mr. Moores 1 that --2 3 4741 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 4742 MR. WOLSON: -- he took \$1 million from you --6 4743 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: -- and he -- you allowed 7 4744 him to forget about half of it. 4745 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 4746 MR. WOLSON: I see. 10 11 4747 MR. SCHREIBER: So the difference is 12 what was '88 and until then I'm what was a new deal. 13 --- Pause MR. WOLSON: So Mr. Moores knew about 14 4748 this; he's dead. Mr. Ouellet knew about this; he's 15 16 dead. It's just you and Mr. Mulroney. 17 4749 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Well, people 18 talk a lot so what do I know. 19 4750 MR. WOLSON: I see. 4751 MR. SCHREIBER: It could have been 20 true, it could not have been true, but this is what I 21 22 was told. 23 4752 MR. WOLSON: One moment. --- Pause 24

StenoTran

25

4753

MR. WOLSON: Look, please, to Tab 12,

| 1 | | Book 3. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4754 | As to that \$500,000 you had an |
| 3 | | interview with Mr. Kaplan, didn't you, June 6 I'm |
| 4 | | sorry, March 6, 2004. Yes? |
| 5 | 4755 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know. |
| 6 | 4756 | MR. WOLSON: Did you have some |
| 7 | | interviews with Mr. Kaplan? |
| 8 | 4757 | MR. SCHREIBER: Several, as I told |
| 9 | | you earlier. |
| 10 | 4758 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. At the Four |
| 11 | | Seasons Hotel? |
| 12 | 4759 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? Yes. |
| 13 | 4760 | MR. WOLSON: At the Four Seasons |
| 14 | | Hotel in Toronto? |
| 15 | 4761 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 4762 | MR. WOLSON: What Mr. Kaplan says, |
| 17 | | halfway down the page: |
| 18 | | "In any event, Thyssen had by |
| 19 | | that point spent more than 10 |
| 20 | | million on the project" |
| 21 | 4763 | He is talking about the Bear Head |
| 22 | | Project. |
| 23 | | " he spoke to them" |
| 24 | 4764 | Meaning you, sir: |
| 25 | | " and they agreed to spend |

| 1 | | 500k more and that was the |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | breton or britan account." |
| 3 | 4765 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 4 | 4766 | MR. WOLSON: Mr. Kaplan is wrong |
| 5 | | again? |
| 6 | 4767 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. M'hmm. |
| 7 | 4768 | MR. WOLSON: Either he is wrong and |
| 8 | | you didn't tell him that. |
| 9 | 4769 | MR. SCHREIBER: At that time Thyssen |
| 10 | | had nothing to do with that any more. |
| 11 | 4770 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And he, |
| 12 | | Mr. Kaplan, would have just dreamt that up and made a |
| 13 | | note of it? |
| 14 | 4771 | MR. SCHREIBER: He's got it wrong. |
| 15 | 4772 | MR. WOLSON: Pardon me? |
| 16 | 4773 | MR. SCHREIBER: He got it wrong. I |
| 17 | | don't know for what reason. |
| 18 | 4774 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 19 | | Pause |
| 20 | 4775 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: For what book |
| 21 | | was this interview done? |
| 22 | 4776 | MR. WOLSON: Well, you will hear from |
| 23 | | Mr. Kaplan, Mr. Commissioner, he had a number of |
| 24 | | interviews with Mr. Mulroney, a number of interviews |
| 25 | | with Mr. Schreiber while he was writing "A Secret |

Trial", but had a number of interviews in any event and

1

recorded the interviews. 2 4777 COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: But "A Secret 3 Trial" was the second book. 4 4778 5 MR. WOLSON: Yes, it was. But he had a number of interviews in any event with certain 6 parties, and these are the notes of the interviews and 7 8 you will hear from Mr. Kaplan. 9 4779 COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Okay. this interview that you have referred to at Tab 12 is 10 11 in respect of the second book that was written? 12 4780 MR. WOLSON: Oh, I'm not sure, sir. 13 4781 COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Do you know, Mr. Schreiber? 14 15 4782 MR. SCHREIBER: No. And, 16 Commissioner, it doesn't work at all. Thyssen did not pay another \$500,000 nowhere, and everybody here from 17 18 the Commission knows it because they have the accounts. 19 4783 MR. WOLSON: Well, sir --20 4784 MR. SCHREIBER: There was no extra 21 money paid from Thyssen. 22 4785 MR. WOLSON: I'm concerned about 23 statements that are attributed to you which are 24 different from what you are telling the Commissioner

today.

25

| 1 | 4786 | MR. SCHREIBER: They are wrong, |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | absolutely wrong. |
| 3 | 4787 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Well, we will |
| 4 | | hear about that from Mr. Kaplan, what he says the |
| 5 | | interview was about. |
| 6 | 4788 | MR. SCHREIBER: But the interview |
| 7 | | doesn't change the figures in the accounts. |
| 8 | 4789 | MR. WOLSON: Are you suggesting, sir, |
| 9 | | we have all of your accounts? Because I can tell you |
| 10 | | we don't. |
| 11 | 4790 | MR. SCHREIBER: Please? |
| 12 | 4791 | MR. WOLSON: Are you suggesting that |
| 13 | | we have all of your accounts? |
| 14 | 4792 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4793 | MR. WOLSON: You are suggesting that? |
| 16 | 4794 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 17 | 4795 | MR. WOLSON: I see. And you gave us |
| 18 | | all of your accounts, are you suggesting? |
| 19 | 4796 | MR. SCHREIBER: All I had, yes. |
| 20 | 4797 | MR. WOLSON: All you had, but not all |
| 21 | | of your accounts. There are accounts all over Europe |
| 22 | | that you know of that we don't have. |
| 23 | 4798 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 24 | 4799 | MR. WOLSON: No, okay. |
| 25 | 4800 | MR. SCHREIBER: All the business you |

are referring to in this case and what is all IAL are 1 the Swiss bank accounts, and everybody can follow the 2 money trail where I went. And this is what the RCMP 3 did for eight years. 5 4801 MR. WOLSON: Sure. 6 4802 MR. SCHREIBER: I mean, they have the invoices, they have the interviews, they spoke to the 7 8 companies. There is no secret on the money. 4803 MR. WOLSON: Well, except that we are not entitled to all of those accounts, but I'm not 10 11 going to debate that with you. 12 4804 But I will say one thing. Then when 13 we look at the Frankfurt account we will see half a million dollars in there from 1988 until 1993? 14 15 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. 4805 16 4806 MR. WOLSON: Okay. Thank you. 17 4807 Now, I would like to go on to another 18 area, please. 19 4808 The election takes place after the August 27, '93 meeting; right? 20 21 4809 You meet with Mr. Mulroney August 27, 22 1993 --23 4810 MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. MR. WOLSON: -- in his hotel suite in 24 4811

Mirabel?

25

| 1 | 4812 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4813 | MR. WOLSON: After that, in October |
| 3 | | the Conservatives lost the election. |
| 4 | 4814 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 5 | 4815 | MR. WOLSON: They were beaten very |
| 6 | | badly. |
| 7 | 4816 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 8 | 4817 | MR. WOLSON: Two seats. You agree |
| 9 | | with that? |
| 10 | 4818 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yeah. |
| 11 | 4819 | MR. WOLSON: Bear Head had not |
| 12 | | happened during Mr. Mulroney's time as Prime Minister. |
| 13 | | It had not happened after Mr. Mulroney and now the |
| 14 | | Conservatives have lost |
| 15 | 4820 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 16 | 4821 | MR. WOLSON: into October of 1993. |
| 17 | 4822 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 4823 | MR. WOLSON: How could he possibly |
| 19 | | help you now, after the Conservatives lost, with |
| 20 | | getting Bear Head in Montréal? |
| 21 | 4824 | MR. SCHREIBER: Oh, well I assumed |
| 22 | | that he could have done a lot on a provincial basis, |
| 23 | | which then the province would have been also involved |
| 24 | | with providing the sites or property or whatever. |
| 25 | 4825 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |

| 1 | 4826 | MR. SCHREIBER: I think there is |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | nobody in the room who would argue that Mr. Mulroney |
| 3 | | has no power in Québec. |
| 4 | 4827 | MR. WOLSON: So you thought that he |
| 5 | | could still help you? |
| 6 | 4828 | MR. SCHREIBER: He could still help, |
| 7 | | yes. |
| 8 | 4829 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 9 | 4830 | And by the way, before the election |
| 10 | | on October 12, '93, just a few weeks before the |
| 11 | | election, it became pretty obvious to you that the |
| 12 | | Conservatives may not win. |
| 13 | 4831 | MR. SCHREIBER: I wasn't here. I |
| 14 | | don't know. I told you enough people which believed in |
| 15 | | a miracle with the first female Prime Minister of |
| 16 | | Canada. |
| 17 | 4832 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And what you did |
| 18 | | is you decided that you would if you would look at |
| 19 | | Book 2 I'm sorry to do this to you. Book 2, Tab |
| 20 | | 146I. |
| 21 | 4833 | 146I of Book 2, it should be an entry |
| 22 | | October 12 in your diary. |
| 23 | 4834 | MR. SCHREIBER: 146? |
| 24 | 4835 | MR. WOLSON: 146I. |
| 25 | 4836 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |

| 1 | 4837 | MR. WOLSON: You have in your book: |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | | Corbeil 10, Charest 5, Chrétien 5. |
| 3 | 4838 | MR. SCHREIBER: Where is that? |
| 4 | 4839 | MR. WOLSON: October 12, 1993. Do |
| 5 | | you have that? |
| 6 | 4840 | That's Book 2, Tab 146I. |
| 7 | 4841 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, October. Yes. |
| 8 | 4842 | MR. WOLSON: Do you have that there? |
| 9 | 4843 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 10 | 4844 | MR. WOLSON: October 12. |
| 11 | 4845 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4846 | MR. WOLSON: You have in your book: |
| 13 | | Corbeil 10. It is C-O-R-B. 10. |
| 14 | 4847 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4848 | MR. WOLSON: Is that Corbeil? |
| 16 | 4849 | MR. SCHREIBER: It could be. |
| 17 | 4850 | MR. WOLSON: Charest 5,000. That's |
| 18 | | your writing, isn't it? |
| 19 | 4851 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but I don't know |
| 20 | | what it means. |
| 21 | 4852 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. |
| 22 | 4853 | Chrétien 5,000. |
| 23 | 4854 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 24 | 4855 | MR. WOLSON: There's no doubt about |
| 25 | | that? Chrétien 5,000; Martin 5,000; Chiasson 5,000. |

| 1 | 4856 | Do you see that? |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4857 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I can see that, |
| 3 | | though it could be that these were party donations from |
| 4 | | Bear Head Industries. |
| 5 | 4858 | MR. WOLSON: Oh, I am going to |
| 6 | | suggest to you that what you were doing was paying both |
| 7 | | sides of the aisle donations, because October 12 the |
| 8 | | election is coming up and things are quite uncertain. |
| 9 | 4859 | So what you did, I suggest, is you |
| 10 | | gave Mr. Chrétien a party donation of 5,000, Mr. Martin |
| 11 | | a Liberal 5,000, and two Conservatives, Corbeil and |
| 12 | | Charest, 10,000 and 5,000 respectively. |
| 13 | 4860 | MR. SCHREIBER: I did not. |
| 14 | 4861 | MR. WOLSON: Bear Head did? |
| 15 | 4862 | MR. SCHREIBER: I did not. |
| 16 | 4863 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. |
| 17 | 4864 | MR. SCHREIBER: But it could be that |
| 18 | | Bear Head did and I became aware of this for the first |
| 19 | | time I don't even recall on what occasion. |
| 20 | 4865 | MR. WOLSON: As a matter of fact, in |
| 21 | | the margin you have an amount 30,000 in the margin |
| 22 | | which seems to add up: 10 and five is 15 and three |
| 23 | | fives, that's 30,000. |
| 24 | 4866 | Do you see that, the right-hand side |
| 25 | | of October 12? |

| 1 | 4867 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, I see that. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4868 | MR. WOLSON: You say Bear Head made |
| 3 | | those donations? |
| 4 | 4869 | MR. SCHREIBER: I learned and it |
| 5 | | must have been it was in the news that the only thing |
| 6 | | which was found somewhere was that the Liberals |
| 7 | | received more donations than the Conservatives in the |
| 8 | | books from Bear Head. I was pretty surprised when I |
| 9 | | learned it the first time, but this is something you |
| 10 | | need to ask Mr. Alford about. |
| 11 | 4870 | MR. WOLSON: What is your |
| 12 | | relationship with Bear Head at that time, October of |
| 13 | | 1993? |
| 14 | 4871 | Were you President of the company? |
| 15 | 4872 | MR. SCHREIBER: I was the Chairman, |
| 16 | | yes. |
| 17 | 4873 | MR. WOLSON: Chairman of the company. |
| 18 | 4874 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 19 | 4875 | MR. WOLSON: I see. |
| 20 | 4876 | MR. SCHREIBER: But I had nothing to |
| 21 | | do with the administration. This was sent from |
| 22 | | Mr. Alford directly with Thyssen. |
| 23 | 4877 | MR. WOLSON: So he would certainly |
| 24 | | know, Mr. Alford would certainly know who was working |
| 25 | | for Bear Head? |

| 1 | 4878 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4879 | MR. WOLSON: If Mr. Mulroney were |
| 3 | | lobbying nationally in Canada, Mr. Alford would know |
| 4 | | that. |
| 5 | 4880 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 6 | 4881 | MR. WOLSON: No, he wouldn't. I see. |
| 7 | 4882 | MR. SCHREIBER: These arrangements I |
| 8 | | have made. Mr. Alford but when you speak to him, he |
| 9 | | can explain it to you. |
| 10 | 4883 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. |
| 11 | 4884 | MR. SCHREIBER: The daily work, |
| 12 | | bookkeeping, all this stuff, was Mr. Alford |
| 13 | 4885 | MR. WOLSON: All right. |
| 14 | 4886 | MR. SCHREIBER: directly with |
| 15 | | Thyssen. |
| 16 | 4887 | MR. WOLSON: I see. Well |
| 17 | 4888 | MR. SCHREIBER: Because you see when |
| 18 | | you look at Chiasson, Chiasson is the lawyer who worked |
| 19 | | for Mr. Doucet. Mr. Chiasson was the lawyer who |
| 20 | | incorporated Bear Head in Nova Scotia. |
| 21 | 4889 | MR. WOLSON: And all of the other |
| 22 | | people on that list were running for office: Chrétien, |
| 23 | | Martin, Corbeil, Charest. |
| 24 | 4890 | MR. SCHREIBER: And Mr. Chiasson's |
| 25 | | wife |

| 1 | 4891 | MR. WOLSON: Yes? | | |
|----|------|---|--|--|
| 2 | 4892 | MR. SCHREIBER: Was the campaign | | |
| 3 | | manager for Mr. Chrétien. | | |
| 4 | 4893 | MR. WOLSON: I see. | | |
| 5 | 4894 | MR. SCHREIBER: So when I see his | | |
| 6 | | name there, I assume that these were somehow donations. | | |
| 7 | | But this is a guess, Mr. Wolson. | | |
| 8 | 4895 | MR. WOLSON: I see. | | |
| 9 | 4896 | MR. SCHREIBER: I don't know it. | | |
| 10 | 4897 | MR. WOLSON: I thought you told me | | |
| 11 | | you found out from Bear Had afterwards that these were | | |
| 12 | | donations. | | |
| 13 | 4898 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. I learned it | | |
| 14 | | somehow in a public hearing or in a paper where it was | | |
| 15 | | said that Liberals were the ones which got more money | | |
| 16 | | than the Conservatives. That's the first time I heard | | |
| 17 | | about it. I was never involved in these party | | |
| 18 | | donations in this kind of stuff. It was all the job | | |
| 19 | | for Mr. Alford. | | |
| 20 | 4899 | MR. WOLSON: You weren't involved in | | |
| 21 | | party donations? | | |
| 22 | 4900 | MR. SCHREIBER: Not in this kind of | | |
| 23 | | party donations from Bear Head. Mr. Alford went to all | | |
| 24 | | the fund raising dinners and God knows what. He was | | |
| 25 | | the fund raiser for the Conservatives by himself. | | |

| 1 | 4901 | MR. WOLSON: What party donation did | |
|----|------|---|--|
| 2 | | you make vis-à-vis Mr. Charest? That was you, wasn't | |
| 3 | | it? | |
| 4 | 4902 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. | |
| 5 | 4903 | MR. WOLSON: I see. | |
| 6 | 4904 | Mr. Commissioner, I am in this | |
| 7 | | position. I am going to start a new area. It is just | |
| 8 | | past 4:15. | |
| 9 | 4905 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. | |
| 10 | | You can start a new area, but you can maybe do it | |
| 11 | | tomorrow morning. Is that okay? | |
| 12 | 4906 | MR. WOLSON: That would be fine. | |
| 13 | | Thank you. It has been a long day. | |
| 14 | 4907 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Can I just | |
| 15 | | ask one question of you, Mr. Schreiber? | |
| 16 | 4908 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, | |
| 17 | | Mr. Commissioner. | |
| 18 | 4909 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: If the | |
| 19 | | entries of October 12th are political donations by Bear | |
| 20 | | Head | |
| 21 | 4910 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? | |
| 22 | 4911 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: when did | |
| 23 | | you find out about them? | |
| 24 | 4912 | MR. SCHREIBER: I cannot tell you | |
| 25 | | what the event was. It was about party donations which | |

| 1 | | were given to the Conservatives, but then somewhere in |
|-----|------|---|
| 2 | | the media it was reported that Bear Head paid more in |
| 3 | | donations to the Liberal party. The Liberal party was |
| 4 | | the greatest beneficiary. |
| 5 | 4913 | That was when I learned it the first |
| 6 | | time. |
| 7 | 4914 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Did you find |
| 8 | | out about the donations after the election in 1993? |
| 9 | 4915 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, perhaps two years |
| L O | | ago. |
| L1 | 4916 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Two years |
| L2 | | ago? |
| L3 | 4917 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| L4 | 4918 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: And yet you |
| L5 | | noted it in your diary for October 12th of 1993? |
| L6 | 4919 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. In '93 when |
| L7 | | this was done with the donations, but I learned about |
| L8 | | this Liberal donations not before two or three years |
| L9 | | ago. |
| 20 | 4920 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Why would you |
| 21 | | make an entry showing monies paid to well-known Liberal |
| 22 | | politicians in October of 1993 if you didn't find out |
| 23 | | anything about it until a couple of years ago? |
| 24 | 4921 | MR. SCHREIBER: So it could have been |
| 25 | | that Mr. Alford told me that this is his intention was |

| 1 | | or that he would do it. |
|----|------|---|
| 2 | 4922 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: Oh. |
| 3 | 4923 | MR. WOLSON: Let me ask you this |
| 4 | 4924 | MR. SCHREIBER: I have no |
| 5 | | recollection of this. |
| 6 | 4925 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. Let me ask you |
| 7 | | this: It is in your diary, in your handwriting. |
| 8 | 4926 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 9 | 4927 | MR. WOLSON: It's in your diary, in |
| 10 | | your handwriting about two weeks before the election. |
| 11 | 4928 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 12 | 4929 | MR. WOLSON: You would have put it |
| 13 | | there for a reason. |
| 14 | 4930 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 15 | 4931 | MR. WOLSON: Either you were told |
| 16 | | about it |
| 17 | 4932 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 18 | 4933 | MR. WOLSON: and you put it |
| 19 | | there |
| 20 | 4934 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. |
| 21 | 4935 | MR. WOLSON: or you initiated it |
| 22 | | and you put it there. |
| 23 | 4936 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. |
| 24 | 4937 | MR. WOLSON: Well it has to be one of |
| 25 | | those reasons. |

| 1 | 4938 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes. Okay. |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | 4939 | MR. WOLSON: If you were told about |
| 3 | | it |
| 4 | 4940 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes? |
| 5 | 4941 | MR. WOLSON: you obviously |
| 6 | | approved it. You were the Chairman of the company. |
| 7 | 4942 | MR. SCHREIBER: No, I had not to |
| 8 | | approve it when it's from Bear Head came. It had to be |
| 9 | | approved by Mr. Massmann and Mr. Alford. |
| 10 | 4943 | MR. WOLSON: And you are the Chairman |
| 11 | | of Bear Head. |
| 12 | 4944 | MR. SCHREIBER: Yes, but I was not |
| 13 | | involved in the daily spending or banking. Mr. Alford |
| 14 | | can explain this to you. It was not my job. |
| 15 | 4945 | MR. WOLSON: Sure. All right. |
| 16 | 4946 | MR. SCHREIBER: And I don't recall |
| 17 | | this and the first time it came in my memory was when |
| 18 | | somebody said they found cheque books or that the |
| 19 | | Liberals received more donations from Bear Head than |
| 20 | | the Conservatives. |
| 21 | 4947 | Maybe I can find out what occasion |
| 22 | | that was. |
| 23 | 4948 | MR. WOLSON: Yes. And for some |
| 24 | | unknown reason, you recorded it. |
| 25 | 4949 | MR. SCHREIBER: H'm? |

| 1 | 4950 | MR. WOLSON: For some unknown reason |
|----|------|--|
| 2 | | you recorded it. |
| 3 | 4951 | MR. SCHREIBER: No. I wrote this |
| 4 | | down in '93, but I was not aware of it until I learned |
| 5 | | it in public that we donated to the Liberals more than |
| 6 | | to the Conservatives. |
| 7 | 4952 | MR. WOLSON: That is your answer? |
| 8 | 4953 | MR. SCHREIBER: That's my memory, my |
| 9 | | recollection of the whole thing. |
| 10 | 4954 | MR. WOLSON: Okay. All right. Thank |
| 11 | | you then. |
| 12 | 4955 | COMMISSIONER OLIPHANT: All right. |
| 13 | | We will adjourn now until tomorrow morning at 9:30. |
| 14 | 4956 | Good afternoon, counsel. |
| 15 | 4957 | Mr. Schreiber, good afternoon. |
| 16 | 4958 | MR. SCHREIBER: Thank you. |
| 17 | | Whereupon the hearing adjourned at 4:20 p.m., to |
| 18 | | resume on Wednesday, April 15, 2009 at 9:30 a.m. / |
| 19 | | L'audience est ajournée à 16 h 20, pour reprendre |
| 20 | | le mercredi 15 avril 2009 à 09 h 30 |
| 21 | | |
| 22 | | |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | | |
| 25 | | |

| 1 | | | |
|-----|---------------------------|--------------------------|--|
| 2 | | | |
| 3 | We hereby certify t | hat we have accurately | |
| 4 | transcribed the for | regoing to the best of | |
| 5 | our skills and abilities. | | |
| 6 | | | |
| 7 | Nous certifions que | ce qui précède est une | |
| 8 | transcription exacte | e et précise au meilleur | |
| 9 | de nos connaissances | et de nos compétences. | |
| L 0 | | | |
| L1 | | | |
| L2 | | | |
| L3 | | | |
| L4 | | | |
| L5 | Bill Curley | Jean Desaulniers | |
| L6 | | | |
| L7 | | | |
| L8 | | | |
| L9 | | | |
| 20 | Fiona Potvin | Sue Villeneuve | |
| 21 | | | |
| 22 | | | |
| 23 | | | |
| 24 | | | |
| 25 | Monique Mahoney | | |